

Ranger Investigation

II.

Filed
2-28-19

W. B. Reese
Chief Clerk
House of Representatives

VOLUME 2.

I N D E X

	Page
Testimony of C. Valle - - - - -	611
" " Col. Aurelio Farfan - - - - -	622
" " J. J. Busby - - - - -	644
" " D. F. Strickland - - - - -	649
" " W. A. Anderson - - - - -	664
" " Thomas A. Johnson - - - - -	667
" " James B. Wells - - - - -	676
" " Ed Bixby - - - - -	722
" " G. M. Allsup - - - - -	725
" " A. J. Wallendorff - - - - -	729
" " J. E. Leslie - - - - -	738
" " C. W. McCain - - - - -	745
" " J. B. Dodson - - - - -	746
Investigation filed in Adjutant General's Department	
regarding various charges - - - - -	751
Testimony of J. T. Canales - - - - -	855
(Recalled - - - - -	995
Correspondence between J. T. Canales, Governor	
Hobby and Adjutant General Hobby - - - - -	888
Testimony of C. B. Hudspeth - - - - -	964
" " E. M. Sorrenson - - - - -	1023
" " Octabiano Narveas - - - - -	1044
" " H. N. Gray - - - - -	1056
" " J. Z. Garza - - - - -	1070

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 8TH 1919.

MORNING SESSION.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force convened at 10:00 o'clock A. M.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, the Committee will come to order.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, I have some witnesses, but they are not in the room. Shall we proceed to introduce documentary evidence in regard to my charges?

THE CHAIRMAN: How is that?

MR. CANALES: We have some witnesses, but shall we proceed with the introduction of my documentary evidence. Is there anyone present that is a witness in the case of the killing of Ernest W. Richberg, that knows anything about the killing of Richberg?

GENERAL HARLEY: Mr. Canales' witnesses are not here. We have one here we would like to put on.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, call him.

C. E. VALLE,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Valle, you live at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you resided at Rio Grande City?

A Well, I have been there, I have been reared around there;

my father owned land before I was born, but I have made my

residence there ever since 1892, when I came back from the North, you know.

Q You are a Texan, born in Texas?

A No, I was born in the Republic of Mexico, but I have been taking my papers -- my primary papers when I became of age, as soon as I came from the North. My full citizenship was completed about fifteen or sixteen years ago.

Q Your citizenship is complete?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your business?

A At present?

Q Yes.

A I am in the mercantile business. I used to be until two or three years ago a ranch man.

Q Have you still ranching interests?

A No, not at present.

Q You are in the mercantile business at Rio Grande City?

A At Rio Grande City.

Q There has been rather turbulent times down there on the Border, particularly since the war situation obtains, beginning back in 1914, 1915 and 1916?

A Yes, sir.

Q A great deal of uneasiness --

MR. CANALES: I would like the gentleman not to lead his witness. If you would like to make a speech, I would like you to be under oath.

THE CHAIRMAN: Make your objections to the Committee and do not lecture other counsel.

MR. CANALES: I object, because it is leading.

MR. KNIGHT: The gentlemen know if we had insisted on that --

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead. This is not a jury trial.

MR. KNIGHT: That is what I thought. I certainly have not

invoked those technicalities.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right, Judge -- proceed.

MR. KNIGHT: Q There has been a great deal of migration from this side to the other side?

A Before I answer that question I would like to explain to this Committee that I have been connected for some time past --

THE CHAIRMAN: Kindly answer specific questions addressed to you, and then if explanation is necessary afterwards it will be called for.

Q There has been more or less migration to the other side?

A Yes, there have been hundreds of people going across the River.

Q What connection have you had --

A I am Appeal Agent for the Government. I was appointed there by Major Townes some time last year on account of certain irregularities committed by the local board. He appointed me Appeal Agent to look after those things and the great number of deserters that have been going on delinquents, etc.

Q You have been discharging the duties of that office since then?

A I have been holding that office anyway.

Q And came into contact with the people more than ordinarily by reason of it?

A Certainly.

Q Now, Mr. Valle, you have observed the Ranger service down there in that country since you have been there?

A Yes, I know the Rangers and the River Guards, I know most of the Rangers.

Q Is the Ranger service valuable or not in the development of that country down there?

A In my country they have been a help, everybody is satisfied with them, all I see of them.

Q Was there any serious objection to them at all until this war situation obtained in the last three or four years?

A I think so, and I don't think that good people have objected to Rangers in my county.

Q When has the antipathy against the Rangers been most acute with reference to the last election there in November?

A Well, I tell you, the complaints that come of the Rangers discharging their duties is on account of the Loyalty Act. The deserters, there have been lots of slackers, they call them, going across the River and coming back. They have not good feelings for a good officer anyway, down where I live.

Q Do you know of any conduct on the part of any particular Ranger or any special instances of the Rangers perpetrating any deliberate outrage on any of the citizens down there or any of the aliens?

A Not deliberate that I know of.

Q How have they conducted themselves in the discharge of their duties. Just tell the Committee in your own way.

A Well, I have observed, you know, with those boys stationed there, now we have some boys, at present working under Captain Wright, I cannot recollect all their names. There is a fellow by the name of Lawrence, Hutchinson and Wells and Edds. I think he is a Sergeant, acting Sergeant there. I have seen them working there right along, and I never heard of any complaint until I came here. I came here and heard about the charges, against the Rangers, and especially against Sergeant Edds.

Q Starr County is your county?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now there was a great exodus from Starr County as well as the other border counties after the Draft Law was inaugurated; I will ask you to state whether or not you talked to the

different Mexicans going back to Mexico as to the occasion of their going and to what cause they attributed -- I mean the Mexicans that went across there, the deserters and slackers.

A When the first crowd we missed, there were two or three of my boys working in my garage and about ten boys working under me as chauffeurs and hands around the garage, there were some fellows that started to go around and talk to them, and I advised them not to go. I said to them, it don't look right for us being of Mexican descent to act in such a way, after living here and been in this country for so many years. The way I figured was because they sent to me a list of them. I remember well, they said they could possibly go and stay here and the better class of Mexicans they did not send, it seemed that the best class of Mexicans around there they did not send, and sent those poor devils what had no representation whatever, in my opinion around where I lived, is what caused these young boys to go across the River.

Q Did they claim they left on account of the Rangers being down there?

A Not that I know of.

Q Did you hear anybody make that statement?

A I never heard anybody say they were leaving for the Rangers.

Q Are you acquainted with Captain Hanson?

A Oh, yes, I know Captain Hanson, I think he was in office at the time, 1896 or somewhere around there, the first time I knew him as Deputy United States Marshal, and I think I had the pleasure to be the first man in my county to meet him.

Q Just give that Committee your opinion of him as a man and an officer, predicated on what you know, what you have heard and what you have seen -- don't put any limit on it.

A I don't think there will be much weight in my opinion

with this Committee, they can tell by looking; I know Mr. Hanson is a good, straight, upright man ever since I have known him, and one of the best officers ever in that part of the country. I am mighty glad to see him, because he is a tireless worker.

Q I will ask you if, prior to the election in 1918, in November, you heard anyone outside of probably the law-breaking class criticise, I mean asperse, slander or even criticise his official and personal conduct?

A I never heard anybody around there.

Q Do you know Captain Wright?

A I do.

Q What kind of a man and what kind of an officer is he?

A I always heard he was a fine officer. The first time I knew him was what we call over there at the Doffit trial for murder. That is the first time I met Captain Wright and got acquainted with him, and I always seen him to be a fine man, no complaint whatever that I know of in my county.

Q There is one other officer I desire to ask you about and let the Committee have the benefit of your views in the matter, and that is Sergeant John Edds.

A Well, I say this much about Sergeant John Edds. There is a certain element -- by "certain element" I mean those fellows in my humble opinion, and most of the good citizens, this element is the one that controls the Starr County politics, the political bosses in other words. I have heard once in a while a little talk about John Edds. I will say this much for him, he is a good officer of the law, and for the other boys around him, I think he is one of the best boys in the Ranger force of the State of Texas. I think they do not like John Edds because some time last year he got into a stealing case and caught one of our so-called most prominent people in my

county. They caught him with different head of cattle. They went over there and fixed it up, and they never said a word, and ----

THE CHAIRMAN: Do you know this of your own personal knowledge?

A I know it for one of them told me he had been paid forty or fifty dollars to keep quiet, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN: Evidence of that kind is not admissible.

A All right, that is up to you, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN: We will leave it out.

MR. KNIGHT: Q You say he arrested one of the prominent men down there?

A Yes, -- the Sheriff's Department -- there was nothing said about it, and I think that is the reason he is disliked by a certain element down there.

Q Did John Edds recover cattle?

A They recovered part of the cattle, one or two head of them were returned to Mr. East, the cowboy told me about it.

THE CHAIRMAN: Were you present when he returned the cattle?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Do you understand what I am saying?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: You will not tell matters with reference to specific transactions that you only know by hearsay. I trust you will not make it necessary to call your attention to it again. Matters of general information as to general conditions down there must of necessity be proven by hearsay, but operations of men with reference to specific transactions of that character cannot be proved by hearsay.

MR. KNIGHT: That is the rule now under which we are operating?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.

MR. KNIGHT: I will bear it in mind and try the best I can

to enforce it.

MR. CANALES: Q You own a garage there?

A Yes, at present.

Q And have had for four or five years?

A Yes.

Q Do the Rangers use your cars?

A In which way?

Q Do they hire your cars when they need them?

A I don't believe they ever hired my cars, the Rangers.

Only in one special instance where Mr. Hansom was there trying to find out about some investigation, an election which I turned in and I didn't charge one cent for the service. I think that is the only instance where the Rangers ever used them.

Q You say you owned a ranch. Do you own it still?

A No, I don't now, I sold it out.

Q You are in the minority in that political faction over there in Starr County?

A You say what?

Q In the minority? You are among the few there who consider yourselves the best element?

A No, sir, Mr. Canales, I was in the political party over there, in office --

Q Minority?

A What do you mean by "minority"?

Q The ones that cannot get in? You are trying to get in the political situation there, and you have been beat out?

A I say this for myself and for those that are here: I was in that political party, Mr. Curran was the political boss -- not because he was my political friend, Mr. Curran was political boss and was not my political friend, and I quit.

Q You were made to quit?

A No, I was not made to quit. The last time, the records will show, I ran for County Judge of the County of Starr, and I was duly elected at the primary election with a big, overwhelming majority, and I resigned because I saw the crowd wanted to use me and I resigned. I told them somebody else would have to take my place. It is of record here, and I will bring the parties, witnesses, here to show that. Mr. What-do-you-call-him was present here yesterday, W. W. Jones -- he paid my expenses. He says, All right, Captain, I don't want you to be out your money that you spent in the primary election, of his own free will and accord.

Q You ran against Judge Monroe.

A I ran against him, my friend Monroe.

Q And defeated Monroe?

A So the records show.

Q Answer the question "Yes" or "No". I say you defeated Monroe?

A Sure.

Q And then Monroe is out with your party and it is the "ins and the outs"?

A Out, sure, I have no party.

THE CHAIRMAN: Unless the Rangers had something to do with that, we won't go into that.

MR. CANALES: Yes.

Q You consider Sergeant Edds and his actions there as an example of the type that ought to be valued in the State of Texas?

A I know what you are trying to lead to, about killing -- I don't believe in killing a man in any way myself, but in regard to the sentiment of the people, I was not there, I never heard anybody -- the first information I had, I had through one of his first cousins -- that he wanted. If the Committee

wants me to, I will tell you where I heard it.

Q Answer the question.

A You are leading me to something, Mr. Canales --

MR. CANALES: I wish the gentleman would confine himself to answering my question.

THE CHAIRMAN: You ask him a specific question, and in so far as I can I will request the gentleman --

A Mr. Chairman, he is putting me in a position --

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait until I get through talking. I trust it will not be necessary for us to be in any sense disagreeable or unpleasant. I am going to ask Mr. Canales to ask direct questions. You make specific answers to them, and then if counsel ~~xxx xxxxxxx xxxxxx~~ ^{who} placed you on the stand thinks it necessary, he will ask you for an explanation.

MR. KNIGHT: Let him ask the questions one at a time.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am going to ask the witness to answer and then quit.

MR. CANALES: Q You consider Sergeant Edds an exemplary man in the Ranger force?

A In one way I do.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Answer "Yes" or "No".

MR. KNIGHT: Suppose he cannot!

A I am under oath, and when I say it would be pretty hard for me to say, let me explain and I will say why, which I consider exemplary and which I don't. It is pretty hard for me to say something that is not borne out by facts.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead, Mr. Canales.

MR. CANALES: I asked him a question and he has not answered it as far as I know.

THE CHAIRMAN: He has answered about half a page, I don't know what more you want.

MR. CANALES: Q You would recommend to have men of his type

and conduct in service on the Ranger force for the protection of what you term to be law-abiding citizens of Starr County?

A For the law-abiding citizens I do.

Q I believe that is all I care to ask this witness.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You did say a while ago you thought Edds was one of the best officers in the service?

A Yes, sir, and the reason why --

Q That is all right. Do you think an officer in the service in that country is a good officer who will go to a house looking for a deserter and not search the house? Do you think a Ranger is a good officer who will go to find a desperate man and find him asleep and walk up close enough for the desperate man to grab his arm?

A In such a case I do not, but I don't know the particulars of such a case.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you know of any instance in which Rangers have been intoxicated and shot up the town of Rio Grande City and engaged in other acts of intolerance and overbearing actions?

A I don't know of any such in my town, I don't know about other towns.

Q Do you know of any instance in which a Ranger has maltreated or mistreated a citizen in any way?

A Not in my town.

Q Have you heard of any such instances?

A I never heard it until here yesterday.

Q I am not talking about what you heard.

A I never heard it, except about that --

Q John Edds was born and raised there?

A I don't know.

COLONEL AURELIO FARFAN,

being first duly sworn through the Official Interpreter C. Valle,
testified through the said C. Valle before the Committee as
follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q. Your name?

A. Aurelio Farfan.

Q. You are a Mexican citizen?

A. Yes.

Q. What official, if any -- what is your profession?

A. I am a military man.

Q. What grade have you acquired?

A. Colonel.

Q. In whose army?

A. Colonel of the Mexican Army.

Q. Under what regime?

A. During General Diaz' administration.

Q. Did you graduate from the Military School of Mexico?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Sergeant Edds?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you seen him here?

A. I have seen him somewhere back there.

Q. Do you remember when Sergeant Edds and another person
came to arrest you in Rio Grande City some time last year, in
June or July?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. Will you please relate to the Committee what sort of
treatment you received.

THE INTERPRETER: He says he would like to ask this Committee
if he would be allowed to say and state every fact in connection

with it, or he will tell you in a few words what happened to him.

Q Tell him first to relate that incident and then possibly by questions we will bring up the other.

A I was at Rio Grande City on the 13th day of August. I was at a dinner given me by a merchant, Antonio Renego. After the dinner he said he laid down on the bed, laid down on the cot. I was laying there reading a paper about three or four o'clock in the evening when I heard somebody running inside of the yard, and I sat up, and I noticed Sergeant Edds come running ~~after~~ ~~the~~ ~~grip~~ with a pistol in his hand. Well, he took possession of the grip, and this fellow he whistled for his other friends to come, and then came a fellow who was sitting back here by the name of Roy.

Q Roy Collins?

A He knows there is Roy on it, he don't know whether it is the first or second name.

(Roy Collins stands up for purposes of identification.)

A Yes, that is the very man. He went to open my grip, and I went to open it for him after he told me, then he cursed me, he says "Cabron".

Q Is that tantamount to "Son-of-a-bitch"?

A (By Interpreter) I don't know, there is words for that.

Q It is a very insulting word, isn't it, in Spanish?

A (By Interpreter) Oh, yes, sure it is.

A (By Witness) He says, "You cabron, shut up there." I returned and sat up on my bed, and he took charge of the grip again. Then he told me to come up here, he made me stand by the door leading to the yard, then he told me to raise up my pants, probably thinking I was armed -- I was not. To satisfy himself that I was unarmed and that he had no danger from me, he told me to get out of the house and put the pistol against

me somewhere around my stomach or the back somewhere, then he snapped it without probably knowing that it was not on the shell. He had a loaded chamber, but with the idea to frighten me of it. Then he punched me with the muzzle of his gun and carried me that way up to the closet, hit me with his gun. He punched me with the muzzle of the gun, and then he hit me with the gun over the head and took me to the closet where he locked me up. I was there probably about one hour. About every five or ten minutes he came to see me. He cursed me and says, "If you come out of here I will kill you." About every five or ten minutes he was visiting me during the time he had me in the closet. I requested him not to treat me that way, but we are used to treating that way only certain people. I was not accustomed to that treatment and requested him to treat me better. My head was bleeding. He never paid any attention, the witness paid no attention, and he says he showed me that I was bleeding. I never noticed it myself, and then he told me to clean up and throwed me a handkerchief, and there it is (exhibits a handkerchief). That is the same handkerchief he throwed me to wipe my blood.

Q Where was Sergeant Edds at this time?

A He was investigating the grip of Mr. Farfan.

Q I asked whether Edds saw Roy treat him that way.

A I think so, because I heard Edds calling something to Roy, and I know when he called him he stopped his activities.

Q From there where were you taken?

A They kept me in the closet there about one hour, and they were abusing me not only by word but by deed. Then an officer of the army came with some soldiers. Then the activity of these parties was very different or changed entirely.

Q Then you were treated courteously by the military officer?

A Very nicely, yes, sir.

Q From there where were you taken?

A To the Fort Ringgold and I was working around there, around the Fort, three days.

Q From there where were you taken?

A I was taken to Brownsville.

Q Do you know Captain W. M. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did you know him?

A In San Antonio.

Q Did you know him at the time of that attempted counter-revolution of General Reyes?

A I did.

Q Where were you?

A I was at the time in Lower California.

Q Did you come to San Antonio?

A Not at that time.

Q I believe that is all from the witness at present.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Where do you reside at this time?

A Due to the fact that I am still pending before the Federal Court in Brownsville, and being under bond, I have made my residence in Brownsville.

Q You are a citizen of Mexico?

A Yes, entirely.

Q You are an officer in some army down there, are you not?

A I belonged to the National Army of Mexico -- I don't care whether it was Diaz' army or Huerta's army or anything, but I belonged to the Mexican Army of the Republic of Mexico.

Q You have belonged to the army down there during all these revolutionary periods?

A I served my country up to the time that the Mexican army

was disbanded during the administration of Huerta.

MR. CANALES: Just explain the balance of it. He says he served under Diaz and under Madero and then under --

A I served all my time under General Diaz, Huerta, President Madero and all them --

MR. KNIGHT: Was any portion of the army to which he was attached operating in Texas August 10th last year?

A No, sir. At the time, yes, sir, he was in Rio Grande but not a revolutionist.

Q I didn't ask him that. Of course I didn't expect him to admit it.

MR. CANALES: The witness made a very important answer which the Interpreter did not interpret.

MR. C. VALLE: I don't want any reflection on the Interpreter. I talk things, it does not go with the date, on August 10th he says he was in New York. I misunderstood him, I thought he said the year before last: he said he was not in Rio Grande.

SENATOR PAGE: What is the answer to the question? Mr. Knight asked him if there was an Army of Mexico operating in Texas on August 10th, 1918, when the witness was in Rio Grande City?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Wasn't Colonel Cavazas on the Texas side at that time?

A I do not know.

Q Hadn't he crossed over from Mexico about three days before, and wasn't he following him for the purpose of joining him?

A I knew that he had crossed, because I read it in the papers, but I was not there trying to join him, because I am a professional military man, while he was not.

Q Didn't they all leave San Antonio -- Ask him what rank

Teoteofalo Vasques had.

A I never knew him in the army at all. He was with me at the time from San Antonio.

Q In San Diego at that time with him -- I mean Rio Grande City?

A Yes, because we got together and drove in the same auto.

Q He was also a Mexican soldier?

A I don't know, I never saw him in the army in Mexico.

Q Didn't he accompany the witness from San Antonio to Rio Grande City?

A Yes, we worked together.

Q And Cavazos was just ahead of them a day or two?

A I said already, I testified that I knew it by the paper.

Q Yes, only. Now what about Jesus Esparza?

A He says that calls my attention. It is funny to me you mention that man here when he did not accompany me. That man lives in Rio Grande City.

Q He was in Rio Grande City when he and this man Vasquez got there, wasn't he?

A Yes.

Q Was he a Mexican citizen?

A Which of them?

Q Esparza.

A Yes.

Q How long had he been in Rio Grande City when he arrived there?

A I don't know.

Q Was he a member of one of those armies in Mexico?

A I knew he was in the Accounting Department of the Customs House in Matamoras.

Q He was a Mexican official on the other side?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know Guillermino Soto?

A Yes.

Q Was he in the Mexican Army?

A Yes, he was an officer in my regiment.

Q He was a Captain in your regiment?

A Yes, he was.

Q He was where on the 10th day of August?

A With me. He has lived with me for the last six years.

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Guillermino Soto was in Rio Grande City at the same time but in another part of the town?

A He was with me over there but I was invited to attend the dinner and that is what made us separate.

Q Captain Soto was in the lumberyard, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was the object or occasion of the mobilizing of so many of the Mexican soldiery at that time in Rio Grande City?

A He wants to know which party you mean.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Ask him why there were so many officers and soldiers in Rio Grande City at the time he was there.

A I was not with him, I don't know. Myself and Soto were together. We went there for some other purpose.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Ask him why, if he knows, there were so many Mexican officers and Mexican soldiers in ~~Mex~~ Rio Grande City at the same time.

A My object in going to Rio Grande, I don't know of any law prohibiting us from traveling in the public.

Q Tell him to answer my question. I don't care anything about the law prohibiting him. I asked him why so many Mexican officers and soldiers were in Rio Grande City.

A He is trying to talk so much about it. He said he didn't go by himself, if there were soldiers there he knows nothing of it.

Q Tell him to answer the question and not try to evade answering the question. If he does not, we will find a way to make him answer. Tell him this Committee wants to know what so many Mexican officers and soldiers were doing in Rio Grande City at the same time. If he knows, he must state it, or we will make him tell it.

A He says he was not accompanied by any military men or soldiers.

MR. CANALES: Ask him why he went to Rio Grande City.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Wait, I have asked him a very simple question. Some of these gentlemen say he does not know. I want to know why so many Mexican officers and soldiers were in Rio Grande City at the same time. If he don't know, he can say so; if he knows, I want to know.

A I don't know.

MR. CANALES: Now why was he there?

MR. KNIGHT: You wait now.

Q How long had Esparza been there when he arrived?

A I don't know.

Q Rio Grande City is off of the railroad?

A No, sir.

Q That is, it is off of the railroad?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far is it from the railroad?

A I cannot tell exactly; I don't know.

Q What proportion of the population of Rio Grande City is Mexican?

A I don't know.

Q Isn't practically all of it?

A I don't know the town very well myself, I didn't stay there long enough.

Q Isn't it a fact and don't you know that there is not

fifteen American families in the whole county?

A I cannot tell you, because I do not know the town.

Q You and your associates were turned over to the United States authorities?

A And Esparza also, all three, myself, Esparza and Vasquez.

Q Didn't the soldiers attempt to put you to work and you said you were sick and the doctors examined you and said you were not sick?

A It is not so; I went to work without saying a word, and afterwards my arm swelled up and I went to the doctor to treat me, and he treated my head also, but I never said a word to them.

Q Did he say that the doctor treated his head?

A Only my arm. He treated me, I never told him anything about my head.

Q What was the matter with his arm?

A I presume the inflammation came caused by the blow from the gun of the other man.

MR. CANALES: He means in warding off the blows.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Didn't Captain Guillermino Soto tell the military authorities who had him in charge, admit that you were there for the purpose of following Cavazas the revolutionist and were going into Mexico?

A I don't know what he said about it, whether he said it or not.

Q And is it not a fact that Cavazas did cross and was arrested in this country?

A He said already I saw in the paper that he had crossed over the River.

Q Ask him if he does not know in the last few days that Cavazas has come back to this country and was arrested and carried to Brownsville and that he is there now?

A Yes, sir, it is true.

Q Did you or any of those Mexican soldiers or officers have on uniforms while in Rio Grande City?

A Myself, yes, sir, I had it there, I don't know about the balance of them.

Q He had what?

A My military uniform, complete, of course.

Q Did you have your uniform on in Rio Grande City?

A No, sir.

Q Did he have anything to indicate that he was an alien officer?

A No, sir, no insignia or anything.

Q Nothing external?

A Nothing.

Q Isn't it a fact that he had visiting cards, however, showing your rank in one of those armies down there?

A Yes, it is common and customary for all officers to do that way, because they have never been discharged because the Mexican Congress is the only one that can disband them.

Q I don't care anything about the custom. The fact is, the only evidence of your rank in the Mexican Army was your visiting cards?

A Yes, sir, it is so.

Q Don't you know when you were there on the 10th day of August, that there was a state of war existing between the different factions in the Republic of Mexico?

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, that is a notorious fact that they have been fighting out there, and are still scrapping. Why does he want to incumber the record with that?

MR. KNIGHT: Q And don't you know that the United States was at war with Germany and with the Central Powers, and didn't you know that there were a great many sympathizers

along the border escaping to Mexico to avoid the draft, and wasn't it your purpose and the purpose of those with you to mobilize there as many as possible of the Revolutionists to take them over into Mexico?

A No, it is not so.

Q Were you connected in any way with the German propaganda or an effort to induce Texas labor to return to Mexico?

A He says Mr. Hanson is here present, and he can testify better whether I am able to do such a thing or not, to be a German propagandist.

Q He said he did not know what Colonel Forto said about joining Colonel Cavazas and intending to join them --

MR. CANALES: He said he didn't know anything about that.

Q Is Colonel Guillerminox Forto here as a witness?

A Yes, he is here.

Q You are under indictment still, you and Captain Forto, on account of your conduct at this time?

MR. CANALES: I beg your pardon, he is not under indictment. He did not say he was under indictment.

MR. KNIGHT: Q I don't care. Are you under information? Are you held by the authorities?

A Our cases are pending yet.

Q You are still under bond to answer this charge, are you not?

A Until this hearing is taken up I will stay here all my life, if necessary.

Q Isn't it a fact that you and Captain Forto are both under bond to the Federal Government to answer this charge?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who are your attorneys?

A Selella & Canales.

Q Is that Mr. Canales, here?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now then, when Mr. Edds located you and attempted to arrest you, how long had you been on those premises -- I want to correct that. How many men were with Edds when he was arrested?

A There were four of them, four of them came inside of the house.

Q Who were they, in addition to Edds and Royal Collins?

A Two other men whose names I do not know.

Q Who was it he claims beat him up with a pistol?

A That gentleman sitting back here.

THE CHAIRMAN: Get his name in the record.

MR. KNIGHT: Royal Collins.

A Royal Collins.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Is Royal Collins a Ranger?

A I don't know.

Q Don't you know that Royal Collins is now, and was then, a United States Scout, and never has been a Ranger?

A I know it now; I did not know it then.

MR. CANALES: I would like for the gentleman to finish up his cross examination. There are quite a number of witnesses out there.

THE CHAIRMAN: He will, Mr. Canales.

MR. KNIGHT: Q How long had you and this other man been hiding in Rio Grande City when you were arrested by these men?

A We were not hiding. For myself, I had been there four or five days.

Q How long had Captain Forto been there?

A He was there since I came there, since I arrived there.

Q How long did he say?

A Five or six days. Forto arrived there since he arrived there.

Q How long had Vasquez arrived there?

A At the same time I arrived there myself, he was in the same car with myself.

Q How long had Jesus Esparza been there when they arrived?

A I don't know; I said before that he lived there in Rio Grande.

Q How long after his arrest before he employed Mr. Canales as an attorney?

A I could never employ any lawyer before I was arrested to defend me.

Q How long after he was arrested before he employed Mr. Canales?

A I have him employed now on account of this case pending.

Q How long after the incident before he employed him?

A When I am notified when my case was to be heard the 2d day of November at Brownsville, I employed him to go with me to find out the reason why I was detained or kept around that court.

Q Who recommended him to employ Mr. Canales?

A I don't remember. It looks to me like I saw the names of all the lawyers in the paper, and I picked out my choice.

Q What paper was that he saw that in?

A I saw it in the paper published in Brownsville.

Q Were you acquainted with Mr. Canales on the 10th day of August last year?

A No, sir.

Q Is it not a fact you have lived in Brownsville at one time?

A I know Brownsville, yes, sir. When I was serving in the Mexican Army my duty was from Monterey to Matamoras.

Q How long was he in Brownsville?

A Three or four days at a time on several occasions.

Q But he never knew Mr. Canales prior to the 10th day of August last year?

A He said I have been living in the United States five years, been in Los Angeles, California and all over the United States several times.

Q Is it a fact you have been in Brownsville and Matamoros the length of time you say you have and did not know Mr. Canales prior to the 10th day of August last year?

A I said once, no.

Q Were you ever arrested, were you ever a prisoner prior to that in Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q When was that?

A The first time, if I am sure, was in 1915.

Q For what?

A It will be a long tale if I had to tell it to you.

Q We would love to hear it; we want to hear it. Them long tales are interesting.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, no, let's not put any long tales in the record.

MR. KNIGHT: Wasn't it for a violation of the Neutrality Law?

A (By Interpreter) He is going to refer to a long tale.

THE CHAIRMAN: Tell the witness we haven't the time to listen at any unnecessary explanation, for him to answer the specific questions asked him.

A The only time, I have been called twice by the Immigration Office authorities, I have not been arrested, never.

Q Wasn't he apprehended twice down there for a violation of the Neutrality Law?

A No, sir, I have not made any infraction of the Neutrality Laws.

Q I don't know how to get at it unless he goes ahead and tells his long story.

SENATOR PAGE: Ask him if he was not apprehended twice for

a violation of the Neutrality Laws of the United States. Tell him to answer "Yes" or "No".

A I have been arrested, yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Wasn't you arrested by Captain Hansom of the Intelligence Bureau?

A Yes, sir.

Q When he belonged to the Intelligence Bureau of the National Army of the United States?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did that occur?

A The two times that I have been brought up to Brownsville, that is the man I had to face.

Q The man he had to face?

A (By Interpreter) Was brought up before him, Captain Hansom.

Q When was he arrested those two times, what year was it?

A I don't remember the first time, but the last time was the 10th of August last year.

Q When was the next time prior to that?

A That date I don't remember.

Q Was it a year or more prior to that?

A Just some months, I think; I am not sure whether it was a month or two previous to this last time.

Q You went over to Brownsville in July to see that Cunningham - that was the man they -

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Please state why you went to Rio Grande City on that occasion.

A (By Interpreter) He shows a letter here and says the reason why is because a certain fellow mentioned by the name of Thomas Cunningham who was working under him where they were building bridges during the Revolution that were burned in Mexico, gained all his sympathy and he is out of funds and told him if he would come up he would give him a check for \$7,500.00

Mexican silver to bring up, and in bringing it up to him he heard about a fellow named Cunningham in San Antonio and he made a trip to see if he could find him over there.

Q Please translate that letter.

A (By Interpreter) This letter is written at Tampico. The letter is out of Tampico Banking Company, shows to be April 5, 1915, and is addressed to Don Aurelio B. Farfan, El Paso, Texas. My dear Sir: Your kind letter dated 15th ultimo is in our hands. In answer to same will say that Mr. Thomas Cunningham had presented a check with your signature covering all the amounts that had been deposited in this bank by you. Due to the fact that the collector of the Custom House has given us order not to pay any money to any person, we have refused to pay to Mr. Cunningham until he could present a competent order. The first day of December of last year he presented us the order with the signature of the Commanding Officer of the Plaza to be delivered to him the amount of 7,500 pesos to Mr. Cunningham, according to your check we have made it to pay -- and we have in our archives all the papers in regard to this. Of yours very attentive. I cannot make out the signature.

Q Did Cunningham ever get that money?

A Never did.

Q You went over to Brownsville in July to see that Cunningham was the man they had taken that money from?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now Colonel, I ask if it is not a fact that the first time that you saw me was in the county jail one Sunday when we went there to have religious services.

THE INTERPRETER: You mean he was in the county jail?

Q Yes.

A Yes.

Q And you were among the prisoners and you listened to the

religious services we had there?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is the first time you saw me to speak to me?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q This letter is dated three years prior to the time you were at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't it habitual for the German propagandists and agents of the different factions down in Mexico when they get caught on this side to have letters and other documents to establish alibis by, and don't they all have them?

A I don't know that part of it.

Q You had this?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Ask him what it was Mr. Edds said to Mr. Roy Collins ~~xxx~~ when Roy Collins was hitting him with a pistol.

A I don't know, they were speaking English. I don't speak English myself. They were speaking to one another in English, and I don't speak English.

Q Ask him whether or not Mr. Edds spoke to Mr. Collins and Mr. Collins ceased to make this assault on him.

A Yes, sir, it is very true.

Q Ask him if he went from San Antonio direct to Rio Grande City.

A Yes, sir.

Q Ask him how he expected to find Mr. Cunningham at Rio Grande City.

A Not only in Rio Grande City I have looked him up -- I have

looked him up for the last three years or two.

Q Did you have any information that he was at Rio Grande City when you went there?

A Yes, sir, I had been informed he was.

Q Ask him if he had any of his uniform along in his grip when he went down there.

A No, sir, when I went to Rio Grande I did not have with me any military uniform or anything to show.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Where was your military uniform when you went to Rio Grande City?

A At San Antonio.

Q Why did you leave it at San Antonio?

A Because I was living at the time in San Antonio.

Q Didn't you know that Fort Ringgold was right close to Rio Grande City?

A No, sir, that was my first visit to Rio Grande City.

Q Didn't you know that under the President's proclamation aliens were not permitted to go within three miles of any fort within the United States?

A I did not.

Q Wasn't the President's proclamation^{published} in April, 1917~~2~~ in all ~~xxxxxxx~~ the papers that aliens must not go within three miles of any fort in the United States while the war was going on with Germany?

A No, sir, I did not.

Q Didn't you go out to Fort Ringgold and know what was out there?

A No, sir.

Q Who defended you when you were first put in jail in Brownsville about three years ago?

A I had no lawyer, all that was necessary was to give my

information to the Immigration Officers and they turned me loose.

Q Did you have any trial about three months ago when you were at Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was your lawyer?

A No, sir, I was not placed under arrest, they just kept me there until the investigation, but I needed no lawyer. He says, I was arrested around San Benito and taken out to the outposts somewhere. They treated me very nicely and took me to Brownsville, where I spoke to Captain Hansom and they turned me out.

Q Don't you know it was contrary to the President's proclamation for alien officers to be in the United States and on the border at this time?

A I did not.

Q Didn't you know that the United States Army officers were not permitted to go across the Rio Grande?

A I don't know, sir.

Q Don't you know that there was constant warring between the United States troops on the border and those on the other side and that they frequently engaged in encounters along the Rio Grande?

A I don't know, sir.

Q Didn't you know that when they went over there in pursuit of enemies that they had to immediately return, under the orders of this Government?

A Yes, sir, I know that part of it.

Q Didn't you hide the fact that you were a member of the American Army from the people in San Antonio and Rio Grande, the American people both in San Antonio and Rio Grande City?

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, you don't mean that -- you mean Mexican Army.

Q I mean the Mexican Army?

A Nothing, absolutely.

Q You would not have appeared in San Antonio in an officer's uniform, would you?

A It has been five years since I put my uniform on.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q What side were your sympathies in the war between the Allies and the German Empire?

A My sympathy has been with the American people. Captain Hanson knows, and also there are lots of Americans who have my sympathy and who are my friends all over the Border.

MR. TIDWELL: Ask him if he did not still have his commission in the Mexican Army on the 10th of August, 1918.

A I had no commission while I am in this country since my Government fell.

Q Ask him when he ceased to be an officer in the Mexican Army.

A When Mr. Carranza took possession of the Presidential chair in Mexico and the Army was disbanded at the Teoloyuca Treaty.

Q Ask him if he didn't say a while ago when he first came on the witness stand, that he was a Mexican citizen and had been an officer in the army all the time.

A No -- you mean when he came to this country he said --

Q When you first got on the witness stand while ago, didn't you tell Mr. Canales you were a Mexican citizen and an officer in the Mexican Army at this time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now wasn't he still an officer in the Mexican Army on the 10th of last August when he was in Rio Grande City?

A No, sir.

Q Ask him if he was not hiding from the army officers of the United States the fact that he was then an officer in the Mexican Army?

A I never tried to hide it.

Q Didn't you refuse to admit that you were then an officer in the Mexican Army?

A By whom?

Q To anybody that asked you that had the right.

A When I talked to intelligent people like the American people I always tell them the truth, but when I talk to a certain kind of people like Mr. Roy I never tell them anything.

Q What he tells us now is dependent upon how he regards us, as to whether it is the truth or not.

A It is not that I tried to cover from him my position in the army, but that he refused to listen to me.

Q Where is your commission now?

A I have no commission here. I am a refugee here.

Q Didn't he have some kind of commission to show he was an officer in the army?

A I have nothing with me here in this country. He said he left all in Mexico. At the War Office my record might be there.

Q Who took up his commission?

A He says, my title as to Colonel nobody, because that is a title like any other title.

MR. CANALES: Like Doctor or Lawyer.

A My commission ceased when the army was disbanded.

MR. TIDWELL: Ask him if he has one of those "Colonel Cards" with him.

A He has not got any with him right at the present.

Q Have you got any at Brownsville or San Antonio?

A He don't know whether he has, but probably some of his friends in Brownsville has one. He says he has none with him and has not any, but if it is necessary, probably some of his friends has kept one.

Q Ask him if any of his friends here have any of his "Colonel Cards".

A I don't see anybody here that might have one.

MR. KNIGHT: Didn't you have the "Colonel Cards" with you when you were at Rio Grande City, had them in your suit-case when you were at Rio Grande City and you were arrested, didn't

you? containing money.

A It is probable. you did not have in a memorandum book

Q Now isn't it a fact that he had signal whistles or police whistles in his grip and that Captain Soto had them in his grip?

A Yes, sir, he had one, he says one of them, he says you can buy them at Kress' five-cent store in San Antonio. He don't see anything wrong in having them, anyone can use them.

Q Those are signal whistles, aren't they?

A No, sir.

Q How far can they be heard?

A I don't know. I don't live by the border, I cannot tell.

Q Give us just one toot.

A He says you can blow it (Witness tenders whistle to Mr. Knight).

MR. KNIGHT: I beg your pardon. MR. CABALES.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, this record is being unnecessarily incumbered.

MR. KNIGHT: All right, Mr. Chairman, I am going to abbreviate.

Q Now when Captain Hansom summoned you to examine you, didn't he tell you to go across the River and stay there?

A No, sir, he never told me to go to Mexico, Mr. Hansom.

Q Didn't he tell you to go across and stay away from the Border?

A No, sir. I can remember about an instance last year

Q And wasn't that prior to August 10, 1918?

A He never sent me back to Mexico.

Q Wasn't there a memorandum book found in his grip showing 64 30-30 rifles delivered at Del Rio, Texas?

A He says if the gentleman saw it, why don't they get hold of it?

Q Didn't they get hold of it and find them and haven't they got it?

A It is not true. He says he got back everything else but

a wallet containing money.

Q Do you swear that you did not have in a memorandum book contained in your grip when you were arrested on the 10th day of August, a memorandum showing "Delivered at Del Rio, Texas 60 30-30 rifles".

A No, sir.

Q That is all.

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q What are your initials, Mr. Busby?

A J. J.

Q You live at Mercedes?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your business?

A Farming.

Q How long have you lived in Mercedes?

A Ever since 1910.

Q Mr. Busby, do you remember about an instance last year some time in June or July of finding in the road between Donna and Mercedes, picking up a Mexican with a wounded leg?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember that Mexican's name?

A I believe his name was Aurturo Garcia.

Q Which way were you going at that time?

A I was going to McAllen.

Q What time of the day was it?

A It was pretty early in the morning, about 8:30 or 9:00

o'clock -- 8:30 I guess.

Q Where did you find him?

A About a mile and a half this side of Donna, east of Donna, between Donna and Mercedes.

Q In what condition did you find him?

A He was lying on the railroad right-of-way when he holloaed to me. I went out to where he was at and asked him what was the matter. He said he had his leg broken. I said, how did you do it? He said, I fell off the train. And about that time Mr. Brooks, who was working for the Rio Grande Land and Irrigation Company, drove up in one of those trucks and I called him to come out there, and we made arrangements to get him up off of the ground and got him in the truck to get him to town. While Mr. Brooks went back after his truck and got a wagon-sheet in there I noticed he had a hole in his trousers, and I said, you are yarning to me, you are shot. He said, yes, that is true, I am shot. I says, where were you at and who shot you? He says, I was over in East Donna. I said, who shot you? He said, I was over there in a room with a woman in East Donna and a man came in and smoked me out. So we got him in the truck and I carried him to Mercedes and turned him over to Captain Stephens and he made a further investigation.

Q Captain Stephens made further investigations?

A Yes.

Q Did you see him afterwards or have any further conversation with him about this incident?

A Yes, I believe it was about a week afterwards I was up there to see him about some men he had to work.

Q About what?

A About a week afterwards.

Q Where was that?

A There in Mercedes.

Q Did you have any conversation with him with regard to

this incident?

A No, sir.

Q Mr. Busby, do you remember the incident of about seven Mexicans found dead right near Ebenezer, right near to a farm near to Ebenezer?

A I have heard of it.

Q Did you see those men?

A I saw the bones about five or six months afterwards, the skeletons.

Q How many were there?

A I only seen four.

Q Do you know who killed those men?

A No, sir.

Q Do you remember the incident that took place in Mercedes of a young man that came on the train from Brownsville with his hand in a sling and being taken by some Rangers there and shot, thinking he was one of the fellows that were engaged in a fight down there on the River?

A No, sir, I don't remember that.

Q He was under treatment of the local doctor at Mercedes?

A No, sir, I don't remember that.

Q How many dead Mexicans did you see besides those four during that time?

A I think there was one more besides that one -- five in all.

Q I believe that is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Busby, which is your county?

A Hidalgo.

Q Does that go down to the River?

A Yes, sir.

Q The Rangers have ~~not~~ been down there off and on for a long time, haven't they?

A Yes, sir.

Q Tell the Committee whether or not they have rendered valuable service to you people down there?

A They have, good service.

Q What would be the results if they were taken away?

A Well, I guess it would be kind of moving day.

Q For whom?

A For everybody -- all law-abiding citizens.

Q You know Captain Wright?

A Yes.

Q Do you know Captain Hanson?

A Yes.

Q How do they stand in the estimation of the real law-abiding people down there -- people that are opposed to irregularities and crime in the administration or execution --

A Everybody around where I live speaks well of them.

Q Do you know John Edds?

A Yes.

Q What kind of a Ranger is John Edds?

A Why, I would consider him a good one.

Q Is he a quiet, decent boy?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you known him to perpetrate any intentional outrage down there on anybody?

A No, sir.

Q I will ask you to state, you were asked how many dead Mexicans you had seen down there in that time and you said five -- how many dead white men have you seen, Mr. Busby?

A I have seen four -- three soldiers and one civilian.

Q Some of the soldier boys were killed?

A Yes.

Q Some civilians were killed?

A Yes.

Q Any Rangers been killed down there in that country?

A Yes.

Q All those dead Mexicans lying around there, did the soldiers happen to get some of them occasionally?

A I don't know, but they were working through there, just as well as the Rangers.

Q Doesn't exigencies arise when no protection is available either from the army or the local authorities and the citizens themselves take the law up?

A Yes, sir.

Q The civilians of the county?

MR. CANALES: Do you say there was a Ranger killed in your county? Please name him, if so.

A There wasn't none killed in my county, no, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Q You didn't understand me to ask you if it was in your county there, did you, Mr. Busby?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Q Do you know whether there have been any acts on the part of any Ranger down in your section of the country wherein he has been overbearing or has been out of the line of his duty that should be investigated by this Committee?

A No, sir, I don't know of anything at all.

MR. CANALES: Q Have you seen the Adjutant General before you came here -- that gentleman there?

A I met him here in the hall and around.

Q You went to his office, didn't you?

A I was in his office, but I didn't have any conversation with him.

MR. KNIGHT: There has something been said here about the regalia or dress of the Rangers being peculiar. I will ask you to state whether there was any perceptible difference in the

costume or regalia or the dress of the Rangers and the Customs House men and the cow men in that country and the Scouts?

A Why, none.

Q Can any man tell the difference between those classes of men from the appearance of them?

A No, sir.

Q That is all.

MR. LACKEY: Q Do they also dress like the deputy sheriffs and sheriffs?

A Yes, and lots of farmers down there.

D. F. STRICKLAND,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is D. F. Strickland?

A Yes.

Q You are an attorney?

A Yes.

Q Living at Mission?

A Yes.

Q How long have you been living at Mission?

A Since January, 1912.

Q You are a brother of Senator Strickland?

A Yes.

Q Do you know the conditions that existed in Hidalgo County from 1915 up to the present time with regard to the conduct of the Rangers and their treatment of Mexicans and other prisoners?

A Well, in a general way, I never did try to ascertain in detail the facts about anything except just as they would come

to myself like any other citizen.

Q Have you seen some of the dead bodies?

A No, sir.

Q Have you seen some of the Rangers stationed around Mission?

A Yes, sir.

Q How are they dressed and how do they conduct themselves with regard to their appearance, do they carry arms on the streets?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you seen any of them drunk or disorderly?

A I have not in the Mission vicinity.

Q In what other places?

A I have seen them drunk in Brownsville.

Q Do you know their names?

A No, sir, I no the company but I don't know the names.

Q What company is that?

A It was the company under Captain Fox at that time. It has been four or five or six years ago.

Q Do you know any of the names of the persons?

A I don't know.

THE CHAIRMAN: If it is with reference to Captain Fox's company, I understand they are all out of the service.

MR. CANALES: There were only five discharged, according to the record. They were incorporated in the other companies.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know of any disorderly conduct of the Rangers in your county or is it a notoriety that it was generally known there that they had done some --

A Yes. I don't know what scope the investigation has taken. Most of that is hearsay that I know. I did not see it.

Q You have been practicing law for all these years; I will ask you what is the sentiment in your community there with

regard to requiring safeguards against Rangers. of evidence

A Well, we have had more or less trouble with Rangers in our vicinity. None that happened absolutely under my observation, but I am familiar with the transactions.

Q Go ahead and give it to us. by these transactions.

A You want the incidents detailed? dealing between the

Q Yes. of some citizens ever since I have been in the Valley.

A Well -- it is a general way?

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, pardon me for making the suggestion, but it occurs to me this is the rankest sort of hearsay and I don't think it is fair in this investigation for the witness to take hearsay testimony when the process of the Committee is open to get witnesses who know the particular facts, and this is a record made for the benefit and properly so, for the benefit of the people of the whole State who have and have a right to have an interest in this matter, and it occurs to me that where hearsay is being indulged in it is unfair to cast aspersions on this force by that character of testimony. If he knows of any instance of any sort under the purview of the resolution adopted by the Legislature, of course this Committee has a right to know it, and the people would have a right to know it, but it occurs to me that this sort of testimony is unfair to the investigation.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee has heretofore ruled that those matters that were under public investigation and that were of such general notoriety as to lead a witness to reach a moral certainty or moral conclusion as to the truthfulness of the allegations has been heretofore admitted. I may be wrong about having started the rule, but we have started with it. I will say, it is our purpose where witnesses have had specific transactions of misconduct on the part of any Ranger, that hearsay will not be admitted. If it relates to that particular kind of

occurrence and the witness can be had, this kind of evidence will not be heard, but we started with just a little broad interpretation of this rule and we got ourselves in trouble by doing it. I would be glad to get rid of it entirely.

MR. CANALES: Go ahead and relate these transactions.

A Well, there has been more or less feeling between the Rangers and some citizens ever since I have been in the Valley. You just want it in a general way?

Q Yes.

A Stating my opinion and the public opinion, to a large extent, as I have gathered it, we think there are a great many good men in the Ranger Force and have done a great deal of good in the country. In fact, I think the Ranger Force in the past has been indispensable to the State, but for many reasons I think bad men creep into the Ranger Service, and there are good ones and bad ones, and those bad ones they give the Ranger Force a very bad reputation in my section of the country.

Q I thought you were going to refer to some specific instances of general knowledge there and repute.

A Well, the Ranger company --

MR. KNIGHT: The only question about that is whether or not they are of general knowledge, we don't know -- if there are specific instances --

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, can't you so form your question --

MR. CANALES: Q Mr. Strickland, was any of those persons in this specific instance -- are they alive today so they could be gotten, that you refer to?

A Some of them are not.

Q They are dead. Now it is impossible to get the information. That is the information Mr. Strickland gave me.

THE CHAIRMAN: Indicate what it is.

MR. CANALES: Q With regard to the conduct of the mistreatment

of prisoners, the killing of prisoners after they were arrested, and things of that kind.

A There were two Mexicans, one of them named Manuel Estapa and another Mexican that I don't remember his name; Manuel Estapa was accused of resisting a State officer on a charge of some petty offense. A troop of cavalry under Captain McCoy made a raid and captured these two Mexicans and brought them to Mission and Captain McCoy 'phoned the Sheriff's office to send and get those two prisoners, and several Rangers came, so I am informed, and took them in charge.

MR. KNIGHT: Does that come within the latitude of your rule?

SENATOR PAGE: What information did you have that the Rangers did that?

A Just like we know that McKinley was shot. We had general knowledge.

Q Who said so?

A Everybody said so. Just like I know George Washington was President of the United States. It is an accepted fact, they were delivered to the Rangers to be taken to Edinburg, and they never arrived -- neither one.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know the names of those Rangers? Will you give the names of the Rangers?

A I cannot but --

MR. KNIGHT: Just a moment. Gentlemen of the Committee --

THE CHAIRMAN: I ask for the names of the Rangers.

MR. KNIGHT: If everybody knew it and said so, somebody ought to know the names of those Rangers.

A I heard at the time --

MR. KNIGHT: My point is this: that the ordinary rule of humanity, to say nothing of law, if a thing is so general and goes out through the State, here is a thing that everybody knew and everybody stated, and I want to ask if the man who has given

this reputation to the agency of the law and the administration of justice, not a single name is given.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think you are rather anticipating the situation. I think the evidence so far is clearly admissible. I ask for the names and tried to get them.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to examine the witness, of course.

MR. CANALES: You say you know the persons who know the names of those Rangers?

A I know men who ought to know.

Q Who?

A The Sheriff of Hidalgo County.

Q He has been summoned?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: If he has the sheriff here he knows about these matters -- it seems it would be better to put him on.

THE CHAIRMAN: He is asking about an entirely different matter now.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand that these sort of things have been coming up for several days, these insinuations and vague generalities and aspersions and criticisms that have occurred back yonder five or six years ago.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Every member of this Committee is a lawyer except Mr. McMillin and I think they can regard that testimony and give it what weight it should be given if it is considered.

MR. KNIGHT: I know, Senator, and being a lawyer I know to what frailties we are heir, and I take no chances even with my own kind.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know his name -- Antonio ^{Rangers} ~~Augustine~~, who used to be Commissioner?

A Yes, sir.

Q You say he was County Commissioner at one time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know him personally?

A Yes, sir.

Q What sort of man was he?

A He was as good a Mexican as there was in the Rio Grande Valley, in my judgment.

Q What happened to him?

A He is dead.

Q Who killed him?

A I am informed the Rangers killed him.

Q Do you know what company did that?

A I have been told --

THE CHAIRMAN: Have you any way --

A Well, I know what company it was. It was the company under Captain Ransom, the only Rangers in the county at the time.

MR. KNIGHT: Do you know what company was in that country?

A Yes, and that was all the Rangers at that time.

Q Do you know whether the Rangers did it or not? All you want to say is you know what company was in that vicinity?

A Well, I know who did it, Judge.

Q Were you there?

A No.

SENATOR PAGE: State how you know.

A I know it by hearsay. I don't mind giving you the source of my information. I overheard a conversation between a Ranger named Davenport, he was talking to the Tax Collector named J. R. Alimeo and I think to the Sheriff of the county at the time, he didn't mention any names but it was two or three days after the Arturo Beban killing. I knew Beban's head had been shot clear off of his body. Mr. Davenport ~~laughed~~ referred to it very intimately and said that he looked like he had been shot with a cannon or something of that sort, and there was a government inspector of some kind named Lee Dickens, he told --

THE CHAIRMAN: I believe that is getting off a little too far.

A I think he was present.

Q You think he was present and saw the killing?

A But I got it through a different source, I did not get it through him.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know about the seven Mexicans that were found dead near Ebenezer?

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, we now request that counsel fix the date, in order that the Committee may be able to know, and the people of Texas, because they are reading this testimony in the paper, so the Committee may be able to know what Rangers were responsible.

MR. CANALES: I would like to find out what position Mr. Moses has.

MR. MOSES: I am here as a citizen of Texas and an attorney-at-law, and I am here to insist in the investigation of the facts of this case on my own motion and at the request of the Adjutant General of this State.

MR. CANALES: Then you are attorney for the Adjutant General?

THE CHAIRMAN: Unless there is some further objection on the part of this Committee, the Committee will recognize Judge Moses at any time.

MR. CANALES: I don't want to object to Judge Moses or any lawyer --

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, that is a closed incident. Unless the Committee overrules me --

Q I want you to fix the date when these men Beban and Auguerre were killed.

A I cannot say whether it was '15 or '16. It was about the latter part of the spring or summer of one of those months. I can fix it by incidents in my mind.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Well, it was before the administration of General Harley?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: Q I will ask you to fix the date of these men who took these two men on the road to Ebenezer and never reached there with them.

A It was the same year, spring or summer.

Q Of 1916?

A 1915 or '16. I am inclined to think it was '16.

Q Do you think that putting the Rangers under bond will destroy their efficiency?

A I do not.

Q Do you think that putting a Ranger under bond like other peace officers would make us select a higher class of men?

A I think so.

Q Do you think that the present Ranger force is all that could be desired or that they could be materially improved as to the personnel?

A I think it could be materially improved. If you will let me make a suggestion, I think the fundamental trouble with the Ranger Force is you don't pay them enough money. I think one Ranger drawing \$150.00 would be worth a company.

Q You mean the same kind of Rangers we have now?

A No, I mean the men that would be worth \$150.00.

Q Do you think the present Ranger Force, the present personnel, tends toward improvement of law and order like that, or has other tendencies?

A Has the contrary tendency.

MR. TIDWELL: Q I wanted to ask him if that happened before the Legislature met in 1917, these transactions he spoke of.

A I can fix it by incidents so they could be ascertained.

SENATOR PAGE: Didn't you say in '15 or '16?

A I think so.

Q Well, that would be prior to '17?

MR. TIDWELL: I want to know positively that it occurred prior to 1917.

A I fix it by the incidents and with a little research I could give you in fifteen minutes, it was the same time the bond issue was on at Donna.

Q I asked you whether the Ranger Force has improved since that time up to the present time, or whether it is the same.

A I am inclined to think it has improved to some extent. I think they have a better grade of men down there than I have seen.

A Judge, I won't attempt to fix them --

Q The Davenport case. EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Strickland, you spoke of Captain McCoy?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is dead?

A No, he is in France.

Q How long has he been there?

A Since the war -- he is a Colonel now.

Q Now you spoke of one Davenport -- what was it he did?

A He was talking in the District Court room to some fellows about the Beban killing, he was describing how he was hit.

Q What was his business?

A He was a Ranger at that time.

Q He was a Ranger at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is not now?

A I don't know.

Q How long ago was that?

A I don't know whether he is with the force yet or not, I don't know.

Q You practice law at Mission?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now there was a case down there pending against certain individuals all of whom are not Mexicans, arrested by the Ranger force for assisting a German lieutenant to escape into Mexico?

A Yes. In the last Legislature prior to this?

Q Do you remember that incident?

A Yes. One prior to that?

Q Who is defending those people?

A I have defended those people. The Grand Jury refused to indict them. I haven't that you are probably misleading.

Q Now most of the instances related by you are predicated on common knowledge and antedated 1917, didn't they?

A Judge, I won't attempt to fix these -- not Mr. Canales.

Q The Davenport matter?

A Well, that did, I think. There was just one big outbreak in which so many men were killed in that country. That was all about six months. I don't know.

Q That was prior to 1917?

A Yes.

Q Who was the representative of the Legislature in that country in 1917?

A I think it was Representative Strahan.

Q He was representative from the Brownsville district at that time?

A Probably it was Lawrence Bates. He has actually been discharged.

Q Who was the Senator?

A I guess it was Parr.

Q When did Mr. Canales first get to the Legislature?

A He was in the Legislature before I went to that country.

Q He has been in there ever since, hasn't he?

A I think he has been out some.

Q How long has he been continuously in the Legislature up to the present time?

A I first knew him in 1907, I think he was a member of the Legislature at that time.

Q He has been continuously since?

A No.

Q He was in the last Legislature prior to this?

A I think he was.

Q And the one prior to that?

A I don't know.

Q You know he was, in 1915 and '13?

THE CHAIRMAN: I suggest that you are probably misleading yourself. You are stating dates that the witness is not repeating after you.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Don't you know whether or not Mr. Canales has been Representative there for the last two administrations?

A I don't know whether he has been Representative for the last two administrations. He has been in there two years and off and on for ten years, I don't know.

Q You mean two years prior to the present time?

A I don't know.

Q You don't really know that?

A That is in another district from where I live and sixty miles from me.

Q Mr. Canales was in the last Legislature?

A Yes, I think so.

Q Those clients of yours, have they actually been discharged, or are they still under bond?

A They have been discharged.

Q There is a strong pro-German sentiment, or was, in that vicinity?

A I think not. If you will permit me to go into detail, I will explain that to you.

Q It is just with the Committee -- I don't care anything about it.

THE CHAIRMAN: Just answer specific questions.

A He is asking matters that reflect on me, as I take it, as representing men accused with an offense against the United States Government.

THE CHAIRMAN: You are not on trial.

A I am not on trial, that's the reason.

MR. KNIGHT: Q You say very properly that occasionally a bad man gets on the Ranger Force?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't that true of constables, Sheriffs, Constables and the police force?

A Statistics have not been compiled.

Q Could you compile the statistics on this basis?

A No.

Q Do you know anybody that has?

A No.

Q You are expressing your own opinion?

A I am expressing the opinion of citizens who are law-abiding, don't violate the law.

Q You have got an efficient man for Sheriff?

A Yes, sir.

Q One of the best law-enforcers in all that land?

A I understand so.

Q How many of those raids that the Rangers have been on has Captain Baker led and directed?

A I could not say.

Q How many bad men's career on that Border has been brought to an end by his unerring aim?

A I could not tell you.

Q Could you give the Committee some idea?

A No, I don't expect any --

Q Isn't he the one man in that country who has a record in that regard ~~is~~ that is the envy of all other men who are for law and order down there?

A I don't know about that, he is a very efficient officer.

Q The Rangers have been very active down there since you all had your election in November?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know of any charges on the part of any one, by individual or by reason of the co-operation of the authorities who inaugurate an investigation of the Rangers during this Legislature prior to the election in November?

A I don't know as I catch your question.

Q Do you know of any purpose on the part of any individual or combination of individuals to inaugurate at this session of the Legislature this investigation against the Ranger Force?

A No, sir, I never heard of it.

Q Now Mr. Strickland, you need not answer unless you want to. I think a man's politics and religion are sacred: With which crowd did you herd during the Parr-Glasscock imbroglio?

A I did not herd with either.

Q Which individual did you support?

A I voted for Parr.

Q Do you know Captain Wright?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he down there now?

A Yes, sir.

Q How do he and his men conduct themselves?

A I have heard a great deal of criticism of Rangers lately, but I don't know whether it refers to Captain Wright's company or Captain Stephens' company.

Q Personally, what is your opinion with reference to him as a man?

A I have only met Captain Wright casually, and two or three of his men, he has one man who has lived at Mission a good long while.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who is he?

A Jesse Perry.

MR. LACKEY: When you heard Davenport talking about this man's head being shot off, that it looked like it had been shot off

with a cannon, did you know whether he was present when he was shot?

A I have been told he was present, but I don't know.

Q He didn't say he was present?

A No, sir.

Q You say you can fix the date by record of the bond issue voted in that county?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were you up here during that issue?

A No, I was down there, but I was passing back and forth when these bodies were found at Ebenezer.

Q You were not in Austin during that time?

A No, sir.

Q Did you make any complaint about those two men who were started to Edinburg and did not get there?

A We made complaint in this way -- I did not make it, but I understand complaint was made, and probably a copy of it is on file in Governor Ferguson's office.

Q You say you don't know whether any of those Rangers are on the force now?

A I don't know who are on the Ranger Force except two or three I see around Mission. I am inclined to think some of them are on the force now.

MR. TIDWELL: Q I want to know how close Fort Ringgold is to Rio Grande City?

A I judge it is two miles.

W. A. ANDERSON, being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Your name is W. A. Anderson?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are an attorney-at-Law living at San Angelo?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you lived there?

A San Angelo fifteen years.

Q Formerly of Bell County?

A Yes, sir.

Q There has been some testimony with reference to a negro being arrested at San Angelo and carried to Sweetwater and incarcerated in jail without process. Do you know anything of that occurrence?

A Yes. The most I know about it is hearsay, for my information about it was in the early part of February a year ago. I was employed by his wife.

Q What was the negro's name?

A Thomas A. Johnson. He was summoned at the same time I was. I was employed by his wife to find where Tom had been carried, and what for, and what the charges were. He is a negro that has been a porter in San Angelo for a wholesale and retail dry goods house for a number of years. I did not know his name, however, until this incident. I investigated and found he had been arrested by two Rangers named Hodges and Myers, that is he was arrested by Mr. Hodges and he and Mr. Myers together first put him in jail on Saturday, I believe it was, and on Monday afterwards they took him out and handcuffed him and carried him to Sweetwater. I was employed by his wife to locate him and find what the charges were, and to represent him if

necessary. I sent my partner, Mr. Upton, to Sweetwater, I was unable to go at the time, and they found him there and ~~found~~ brought him back, and he is here and can tell you what they did and said to him. No charge was ever filed against the negro for any crime whatever. He was brought back to San Angelo and we had his bond ready when he arrived, and we turned him out and had process issued for those gentlemen, I don't know whether it was served or not, and we tried to get the State into an examining trial but they persisted in stating no charge had been filed and none would be filed, and we never could get a trial, and no charge was ever filed against him.

Q Have you known this negro for some time?

A Yes, sir.

Q What kind of a negro is he?

A As good a negro as you will find, and he is one that his house will make any kind of a bond for.

Q Who does he work for Baker-Hemphill Company, wholesale and retail dry goods company. He was working for them at that time.

Q Do you know what charge, or did you ever talk with either of the Rangers to ascertain what the supposed charge was against him, why they were carrying him away?

A No, but I have talked with others: it grew out of this kind of a complaint, in a general way, a white man was arrested about the same time -- it grew out of this kind of a transaction: those different mercantile houses had been filing claims with the railroad company for lost goods in transit, and there was an attempt made to make this negro admit that he had been stealing some of the stuff. Another negro was arrested about the same time that worked for another house, and he was found in possession of some stolen stuff that he had stolen out of the store, but nothing had been proven against the railroad company, and so local parties had been working on it, and then Mr. Hodges came and made the arrest, and I have talked with parties who

were in the company at the time and knew all about it.

Q He is here himself?

A He is here, and I will say this, that he has the reputation of being honest, truthful and law-abiding negro.

EXAMINED BY MR. CAVANAUGH.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q They did find, one of the drivers at another place he had some of the goods?

A Yes, that worked in a different store.

Q They made a mistake in arresting John, did they -- they did get one -- what about the white man mixed up in it?

A He had been an employe of the Santa Fe Company and he was arrested at the same time charged with a number of other articles but no complaint was ever filed against him. He was put in jail and kept, I think, over-night.

Q He was discharged?

A Yes, sir.

Q The other darkey is the only one that was found with any goods on him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Hodges is not with the Rangers any more, is he?

A I don't know.

MR. TIDWELL: Q How long was it from the time this negro man was carried to Sweetwater until he was returned to San Angelo?

A He was arrested on Saturday evening, is my recollection, I looked at my books before I came and if I don't make a mistake he was arrested Saturday and put in jail at San Angelo and carried to Sweetwater on either Monday or Tuesday, and I sent my partner, Mr. Upton, up there, and they brought him back the next day. I think perhaps he was kept two days and one night, or two nights and one day, at Sweetwater and brought back to San Angelo.

Q That is all.

(NOON RECESS)

AFTERNOON SESSION, FEBRUARY 8TH.

THOMAS A. JOHNSON, after being first duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell of the Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q What is your name?
A Thomas A. Johnson.
Q You remember the occasion when some officers took you from San Angelo to Sweetwater?

A Yes, sir.
Q When was that?
A That was, I don't know exactly what day it was, it was last year some time.

Q Will you relate that to the Committee, relate the incident to the Committee, state it in your own words.

A I was working for Baker-Hemphill Company and worked there on Saturday evening, and a Ranger came by and run right in my pockets while I had my back to him, as if searching for a gun. I told him I had no gun. He said, Well, I am looking for you anyhow, says I want you, come and go with me, and in the meantime there was four or five others standing on the corner, but they scattered when he got me, and they taken me down to the I think the Newton Hotel, and later on the other arrests came in one by one, and Mr. Hodges, I think that was his name, he talked to me concerning stealing from the railroad and different things, about the freight coming in lost. I told him I didn't know anything about it, because I never had anything to do with it, never been around the freight depot in any way. He says, well, you do know something about it, and we are going to find it out, and you have got to tell us. And so later I believe a man by the name of Mr. Futch, I believe, came.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who?

A Mr. Futch came in, and Mr. Simmons and Mr. Myers and the

other gentlemen, I have forgotten. Mr. Futch commenced talking to me and told me what he had done to another boy that worked at a dry goods store, and he said he had lots of things I had stolen and I was going to tell them what those things were and how came me to steal them and everything. I told him I had not stolen anything. He said, you have stole it, you have got the things you have stolen. I told him, That is all right if I had stole it I was willing to have a penalty for it, so he cursed me around and abused me a whole lot.

THE CHAIRMAN: What did he call you?

A He called me bastards and everything, bad names he could think of, and so I just sat there, I never said anything for a while, because they were strangers, I didn't know either one of them only Mr. Simmons at that time. He talked to me and abused me around a little bit, and later Mr. Hodges came to me and talked to me a little bit and said they were going to lock me up, said I knew something and I had better tell it. I told him I knew nothing to tell, so they carried me on and locked me up, wouldn't let me go to see my boss or send any word. Mr. Hodges locked me up and would not let me send any word at all. As we were going on to the jail I called a colored fellow that belonged to my lodge and told him to 'phone my wife and tell her that they put me in jail, I didn't know what for, and he cursed at him and told him he better not do it, and I told him to go ahead and do it anyway, so he didn't do it, and so later my wife found it out and came down to the boss, and they all tried to get me out and they could not. They said the Rangers had me arrested and said they could not do anything with it. They kept me in there all that day, so Sunday Mr. Hodges, I believe it was, and Mr. Myers came up there ^{or} ~~and~~ Mr. Futch? I have forgotten which, and we were talking about who stole this stuff and wanted to know if I knew anybody that was stealing from the store or from the depot. I told him no, sir, I didn't

know anyone that was stealing. He said I did know and I was going to tell him. I said I didn't see how I could tell anything when I didn't know it. He just kept on cussing me. I told him before I would swear a lie or tell a lie on anybody else I would suffer my throat cut from ear to ear before I would do it, so he stood there a few minutes and left, and later Mr. Simmons came up and talked to me.

Q Who is Mr. Simmons?

A Mr. Simmons said he was employed as Railroad Inspector or something, I don't know exactly what he is, there in San Angelo, so he tried to get me to tell something on somebody else. He said, Of course we know you, I have been knowing you a long time, we know somebody is stealing, we know you have got to tell it, and you had just as well come on out with it and get out. I told him I didn't know anything to tell on nobody and I could not swear a lie. He still contended, and I told him no, sir, I would not say anything. He kept talking, but I would not say anything else to him, and he finally left. And Tuesday morning, I think it was, he came about 4:00 o'clock in the morning, Mr. Hodges, and taken me to the Orient depot about 4:00 o'clock that morning, and when we got there Mr. Myers was at the depot and took up with us, and I met a colored fellow and told him to 'phone my wife they were taking me off on this morning's train, but I didn't know where to, they would not tell me where I was going to and cursed this man. His name was Charlie Miller -- and told him he better not do it, but he did, and when we got on the train I asked them where were they taking me to, he would not tell me, later on -- he never said anything to me. I asked him again. He said, I am taking you to the first stop, which would be in Sweetwater. I told him all right, and never said any more to him until we got to Sweetwater, he said we will change here, so we got off there and he taken me on down and locked me up. He asked for some jailer, I don't

know his name, he wasn't there, and he told the other man that was in his place to lock me up. He searched me and put me in jail and kept me in there all that day and that night and the next morning Mr. Upton came after me, and I was there hungry and cold. I didn't have no cover. I had one meal all that time.

THE CHAIRMAN: For how long?

A It was in the morning from eight o'clock of that day to about, about might' near twelve o'clock the next day. I had one meal. So Mr. Upton came, and he asked me how I was feeling. I told him I was feeling pretty bad. He asked me did I know he was coming. I told him, Yes, sir, I heard word something about him coming, a boy there was a trusty and told me he was coming, that someone was coming from San Angelo, that Baker-Hemphill had sent someone after me. That made me feel better. Mr. Upton said, well he was going out to hunt for the Rangers and he was going to take me back or stay there a month. Of course I felt pretty good. Later on some Ranger, I don't know his name, said he was coming to Austin, I think, or Houston. He came back and got me and taken me to the hotel, and there we met Mr. Hodges and Mr. Myers and we all came to the train together, and when we got to the train, why I met Mr. W. M. Hemphill, the man I worked for, he was just getting back from New York, him and his wife. He come out and shook hands with me and wanted to know what I was doing there. I told him I didn't know, and Mr. Hodges stood there a few minutes and called me away from him, and I went on back and sat down, he didn't want anything, and later Mr. Futch called me, him and some other gentleman, I imagine it was the jailer, after so long a time, and talked to me about the stealing, said I knew I done it and I knew who done it and there was some more into it. I told him I didn't know anything about it, I could not tell no lie on myself or nobody else, and the jailer, I think that was

who it was, said, well we are going to get you and you better be kind of easy, because I am going to come through there in a few days and bring my crowd over, and I am going to pick you up and you will never know what became of you.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who was it said that?

A I think it was the jailer at Sweetwater, I don't know his name.

Q Was either of the Rangers present at that time?

A They called me away from the Rangers, Mr. Futch and the jailer were together, they were on the side of me at the depot. They passed me, so I walked back close to the platform where Mr. Hodges was, and later Mrs. Hemphill came out and shook hands with me, both of them were together, and asked me if I was going home, and asked me if I had enough money. I told them I didn't have any, but I thought they were going to pay my way back. I helped them with their suit-cases on, and Mr. Hodges called me back and put me on at the other end, we all got on and started back, and him and Mr. Hodges and this Ranger, I don't know his name, they stood in there and talked a good little bit and pulled out a list, and later before the train left Mr. Futch called Mr. Hodges out and told him something, and he came on in and stood there a little while, and goes in and talks to Mr. Hemphill in the back coach and showed him a strong of things that he had on there that he had went down to my house and found in my house, he said that I had stolen, and he never identified nothing that was there. When I got home he taken me on to the county jail, to the court house, and turned me over to Mr. Wayne Green and told him to lock me up, and when he locked me up --

MR. KNIGHT: Who was Mr. Green?

A He was the jailer, at least he was the deputy under Mr. Harvey Allen, and later Mr. Green came back and called me and told me to come on out, that my wife was outside waiting for me,

and so I came on out and my wife had got the bond from Mr. Hemphill and Mr. Price and Mr. Felix Mann, two of my boss men and another. I got out and went back to work I think the next day and worked half a day, but I was so sick I could not work any longer. I was weak over the trip and could not stand it and had to go home, and I was off duty two weeks before I was able to go back to work.

Q Did they ever file any complaint against you?

A Yes, when he got back he filed a complaint of seven pair of shoes at \$7.50 a pair.

Q How many?

A Seven pair of shoes at \$7.50 a pair.

MR. KNIGHT: \$7.50 a pair.

Q Were you ever tried for it?

A They set the trial and they put it off, and they set it again and they put it off, and it never did come to trial. They finally threwed it out, and the morning that the trial was to be, Mr. Hodges of the Rangers was in town, every time the case was called they could not be found, could not locate them anywhere.

THE CHAIRMAN: How long did they have you in custody from the time you were arrested Saturday afternoon until you were turned out on bond?

A Let's see, and Saturday, Sunday, had me from that Saturday until that Wednesday evening, that next coming Wednesday evening.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Hodges was the man that did most of the talking to you of the Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q The man they turned you over to when you got back to San Angelo was one of your local deputy sheriffs?

A Yes, sir.

Q And at Sweetwater you were turned over to one of the local officers there?

A Yes, sir.

Q There had been some stealing going on there and they found some of the things with another colored boy about that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q And your matter never came up at all?

A No, sir.

Q And you were acquitted of it? Do you know whether Mr. Hodges is still in the Ranger Force or not?

A No, sir, I don't know.

Q The man that said that he would be by San Angelo and pick you up and destroy you, that was a local man at Sweetwater?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was not a Ranger at all?

A No, it was not no Ranger, it was a local man at Sweetwater.

Q Their effort was to get you to confess something you were not guilty of?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you form the opinion that they thought you were guilty or not?

A No, sir, they seemed to think it for a while, but later I could tell that --

Q They began to weaken on it, to decide you was not the man they wanted?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is all.

MR. LACKEY: Q You say you only got one meal from Tuesday to Wednesday?

A Yes, sir.

Q In the Sweetwater jail they fed you?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time did you get to Sweetwater?

A Eight that morning.

Q They fed you then?

A No, sir.

Q When did they feed you?

A That evening.

Q You state they didn't give you anything from eight o'clock Tuesday until the next morning, Wednesday?

A Yes, sir.

Q Gave you your breakfast Wednesday?

A No, sir.

Q What time were you taken out of jail?

A About twelve o'clock.

Q Didn't have any breakfast? Did they indict you for those shoes, or just file a complaint?

A Just filed a complaint.

MR. KNIGHT: You got back to San Angelo, as I understand it, you went up to Sweetwater on Monday morning early?

A It was on Tuesday morning.

Q And Mr. Upton came up there that afternoon?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you left there the next morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q And got back to San Angelo that evening?

A Mr. Upton came up that morning on the eight.

Q About eight o'clock; you left there that afternoon?

A Yes, sir.

Q Went back home?

A Yes, sir.

Q After Mr. Upton got there, did they give you anything to eat?

A No, sir.

Q He was your attorney, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir. He said, though, he would make them feed me,

but I said I didn't want anything.

Q You declined to take anything?

A Yes, because it spoiled all --

Q Exactly. Did you ask the jailer at Sweetwater for anything to eat while you were there?

A I didn't ask the jailer but I asked the boy who was a trusty, and he said they would not give me anything.

Q He was a prisoner?

A Yes, sir.

Q When you got back to San Angelo they gave you something to eat and treated you nice?

A They treated me nice, but I was out in a little while.

Q You were out in a little while and back to your home?

MR. TIDWELL: Q From San Angelo to Sweetwater is about 85 or 90 miles?

A About 85 miles.

Q The officers did not mistreat you on the journey going up there that morning?

A No, but would not let me stop and ring my wife.

Q I mean going up on the train?

A No, sir.

Q After you got to Sweetwater did they mistreat you in jail?

A No, sir.

Q When the officer started back with you on Wednesday, did he mistreat you in any way after you left the jail in Sweetwater?

A No, only once in a while he would curse at me about something, trying to make me swear something.

Q Did he swear at you, or just in a general way?

A Just cussed at me, that was all.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Did he use any violence on you at all -- just talking to you roughly?

A Yes, sir, it was awful roughly.

JAMES B. WELLS,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Where do you reside, Judge?

A Brownsville, Cameron County, Texas.

Q How long have you resided there?

A Since about 9:00 o'clock on the night of the 27th day of June, 1878.

Q Are you acquainted with the conditions from Brownsville clear to Rio Grande City, in the counties of Hidalgo, Starr and Cameron?

A Very intimately. I live almost going up and down the River. I have been practicing law since I lived at Brownsville and until we got railroads I would go in hacks and on horseback until we got railroads.

Q You were living there in 1915 and 1916 during what was called the bandit trouble?

A Yes, sir, about those dates, I don't remember the exact dates when they commenced and ended.

Q Judge, did you have occasion to go on the roads through the country during that time?

A Yes, I went night and day, the same as I always went, the only difference was at that time we generally went in automobiles.

Q Judge, did you happen to see some extraordinary scenes, I mean by that some dead bodies around there, and if so where, state the time and more or less the circumstances.

A During the bandit trouble, or rather towards the close of it, I think -- yes, sir, I saw eleven dead men.

Q Where were they?

A A party of us, I was attending District Court at Edinburg

and had other business at Donna and would go down the road and stop at the hotel at Donna and go up in the morning before court convened and come back in the evening, and a number of us, I think Mr. George B. Meriweather was one of us, it was his machine, it wasn't mine, four or five or six or us, and something happened to the machine. I had noticed several days passing this place, it was a little station on the Brownsville road they call ~~Frankburg~~ Ebenezer, I had noticed several times a bad smell and noticed the buzzards swooping down, I knew what that meant, I was raised a cowboy, some dead body or car- rion around there. The car stopped for some reason and they got out in the road to fix something, I don't remember his name, he lived at Donna, went off in the brush, and he came back directly looking rather excited and perturbed, saying there was a lot of dead men lying just there. I thought he was joking. It was at the place where I saw these buzzards on the trees. He said, come see, sure enough we went in there and there were four dead men, Mexicans, lying there side by side with their clothes on and everything, and the buzzards had picked their eyes and faces and the hair falling off, it was a very gruesome sight, they had evidently been shot and killed, carried in there from the public road, the main road run along to one side, they lay there, they were too far decomposed, you could see bullet holes right above the eyes, great big holes you could stick your finger in, the only thing to indi- cate the wounds or how they had been killed. We walked around across the road about the same distance to where we had seen these other buzzards, and there were seven more over there the same way -- eleven of them right there together.

Q Describe the dress of those men that would indicate whether they had been working or where they had been taken from.

A I don't know, it was such a sight I did not care to look long. One or two of them had on what we call these cheap

overalls, with sometimes a sort of waist to them, suspender-like, that goes over the shoulder, and the others were brown overalls. They were evidently working men, from their dress, one of them I remember noticing just caught my eye, one lying dead, he had one of these little watches, little cheap leather fob with a medal on it that hung down by his waist, that is the only thing I noticed particularly on any of them, they were all clothed.

Q Did you know Antonio Longerio who used to be Commissioner of Hidalgo?

A I knew him when he was a boy, when he lived on a ranch in the back part of Hidalgo County.

Q What kind of a man was he?

A He bore the reputation of being a very good man. I never knew anything wrong with Antonio. He was County Commissioner and was called a leading Mexican among the Americans.

Q What happened to him?

A I can only tell you from hearsay. I was in a land suit with Mr. S. W. Sedbry on the other side, and he was one of the principal witnesses and parties, he and his father-in-law, a very well known Mexican who owned a ranch out there, and when court convened the first day or two or court we were going to try the case and the attorneys came and said they had just heard that Antonio and his brother and his father-in-law had been killed out on the ranch and that their bodies were out there, that they had been killed by Rangers right near the Sansom Ranch, and we would have to postpone the case for them to make parties or endeavor to secure other testimony from some other source, and we did so, continued the case, and the entry on the docket shows the continuance on account of the death of both of those men.

Q I will ask you whether or not you kept fairly well posted with what was going on during those years and up to the present

time?

A Yes, sir, I take a good deal of interest, I lived there so long and knew everybody. I was not interested in any of those things, I was not against the Rangers or anything, I was a man of family living there, in business, knowing everybody of course I come in contact with them, acquainted with what was being said, and so on, and more or less acquainted with the bandit activities and the United States troops, and we all took interest in things of this kind.

Q About how many Mexicans were executed that you know in Cameron and Hidalgo counties?

A I don't know, I suppose from the best information I had, from two hundred and fifty to three hundred, that might have been exaggerated, things of that kind generally are exaggerated.

Q Do you know anything of that kind in Starr County during that period?

A I don't recall that anyone was killed there or that they had any trouble in Starr County. I don't say that there was none, but I don't recall any.

Q Do you recall whether there was any Rangers at that time there?

A I do not, but I think not.

Q I will ask you whether or not you have represented and upheld the actions of the Rangers in doing their duty when somebody desires to punish them for doing what they believe to be their duty?

A I have always been a Ranger man from my boyhood. In my boyhood I scouted with McNulty's old men and Lee Hall's men, and I am in favor of Rangers now. I think they ought to be controlled and responsible men. I don't think anyone should be given power of life and death by arming them and giving them the power of taking your life and arresting you without some accountability. There seems to be a misapprehension. I think

our people down there are in favor of the Rangers. I think as a rule most well informed men where they are needed are and must be in favor of the Rangers, and it is only complained against the improper enforcement of the law and permitting every Tom, Dick and Harry through being special Rangers or loyalty Rangers or something of that kind -- people who ought not to carry guns. I am a Ranger man all the time. Let me answer further. You asked me about defending them. I don't know ~~xxx/the~~ ^{of a} men since I have lived in Brownsville, forty-one years, and Cameron and Hidalgo and Starr and Nueces, that I have not defended them voluntarily, and they have several times offered me compensation. I thought it was my duty and I never took a cent of compensation. Defended several for murder, I defended three Rangers, and I defended Levi Davis on two different accusations for killing men, he was a Ranger -- the time Lassiter was employed to prosecute him from Ft. Worth. I don't know of a Ranger scrape down there that I have not defended as their friend, and did it voluntarily and without compensation.

Q One of the objections of putting the Rangers under bond seems to be that they would be prosecuted improperly and be held responsible in damages if they were so put under bond. I will ask you whether or not you believe that the lawyers in the whole Valley would not voluntarily surrender their services to protect them when they were doing their duty, their actions in discharging their duty lawfully.

A I think they would. Lawyers, like everybody else, are good, bad and indifferent. There might be somebody would prosecute them, although I think all our reputable bar would stand by them. That is merely my opinion, however.

Q Do you think putting Rangers under bond or reasonable regulation for the purpose of eliminating characters that ought to be eliminated would cripple the force?

A No, I don't recall where anyone, constable, sheriff or anyone, is given a right to carry arms and use them in their discretion and also arrest and take the liberty of a citizen and may be his life, that is not required to give bond, and I think it is a very salutary rule. I think we have enough good men in Texas to pay fair wages -- the men have not been well paid.

Q How ~~xxx~~^{do} the Ranger force compare in personnel with the men who served in McNulty's company and Captain Hughes' company and that kind of men?

A Those men that served with McNulty and Captain Hughes, you take such men as that and you never heard any such trouble or complaint against Rangers. I don't remember hearing a complaint against McNulty's men or Lee Hall's men or Captain Hughes' men for violating their duty or imposing upon anyone.

Q Did you ever hear of them taking a prisoner and shooting him?

A I never did.

Q Did you ever hear of them taking a man out of jail and having him executed summarily?

A No, I never did.

Q Have you heard of that complaint lately?

A Yes. As I said, all this trouble and complaint of violation of the law by Rangers seems to have occurred within the last year, and that is not with all companies. I don't think I ever heard of any complaint of violations of the law by Captain Wright's men.

Q Captain Wright has been stationed very lately in Brownsville?

A Yes, and being a very excellent officer, and the men, except that trouble John Edds was testifying about.

Q Do you know Captain Stephens' company?

A Yes, Captain Stephens -- there is where the trouble all was.

Q The Committee is interested in finding out what was the

trouble was and what caused it.

A I can only relate such instances that came under my personal observation. I knew two who said they were Captain Stephens' men, they said, acting under orders, going to Point Isabel and arresting one of our Commissioners, Mr. Eddie Edwards, one of the most prominent men in our community, arresting him without any warrant and dragging him around without allowing him any bond, took him by Brownsville and took him up to San Benito. Remark you, I was not present, I detailed this case from him and others, statements to me. He wanted to go to the 'phone, they would not let him go to the 'phone. He said he wanted to talk to get an attorney, and tried to get, to do something to be turned loose, and they would not let him go to his home. I asked him why he did not get me on the 'phone, he was a warm friend of mine, and he said they would not let him, and finally at San Benito about eighteen miles from Brownsville, after dragging him around the day before and all night, they seemed to have made out some sort of complaint against him at San Benito. They had had him under arrest and had him out with them in camp, without any warrant of arrest or complaint against him, and at San Benito they went before that old deaf Justice, you may remember his name, and made a complaint charging him with selling liquor without a license, something in connection with liquor, then he demanded to give bond and they would not let him, then started on with him through Harlingen, which is north about eight miles, and he again demanded there -- he had some friends -- to be allowed to give bond, and they would not let him, and they then took him up the road about twenty miles into Hidalgo County and put him into the United States military guardhouse, and a friend of his and of mine met them on the road between Harlingen and Mercedes in Hidalgo and as soon as he got to Mercedes -- to Harlingen, he 'phoned me what they had told him what they were going to do. Colonel

Slocum, who testified before this Committee, a very warm old friend, at the time was commanding at Brownsville. I 'phoned him and asked him if the United States had any charge against Mr. Edwards that would warrant him being confined in the military guardhouse of the army. He said none whatever, he never heard of it. I told him I thought it was crooked work and unauthorized work. He said Major Sayers who is under me commanding at Mercedes is sitting here talking to me now, fortunately, just wait until I can 'phone and I will let you know. I waited, and after ten or fifteen minutes Slocum 'phoned me up again and says, you are right, it is crooked work, and he says, I have given the commanding officer in Colonel Sayers' absence instructions at Mercedes to inform Captain Stephens that I will give him thirty minutes to get that man out of my guardhouse or I will turn him loose, and he said the thirty minutes was nearly up. Colonel Slocum was stirred up, angry at the proceedings, and talked very positive. Directly he called me up again and said he was out, they did not take the thirty minutes, that he was out, the Rangers had taken him and gone down the road with him. It was the third day, I got a blank bond and sent Mr. West of my office and told him to go as fast as possible, I wanted to get him out on bond if I could, and when West got to Harlingen they were just coming in there with him. They rode very fast, and Vann, our Sheriff, was there, and I think he approved the bond and told them they had to turn him loose, and finally they did so. I think it was the next day when he returned home.

Q What day was it he was arrested, with reference to the primary election?

A I would not be certain, I think it was immediately preceding or the day before, the day before the primary.

Q How far is Point Isabel from Mercedes where they took him?

A You would have to go by San Benito and out to Harlingen the main road, the road we always go, I judge it was fifty miles more or less, anywhere from forty-five to fifty-five miles. Mercedes is in Hidalgo County just over the line.

Q Did you also have some complaint or know something about disarming some Mexican deputies, persons well known in Brownsville, by Captain Stephens and his men?

A What's the name of that little fellow that's the constable at Santa Maria? I had him to come to me and make a complaint, very much frightened. He said he had come down the road that day with his pistol on. I knew he had been elected and qualified as constable. He said he had met Captain Stephens and men, and they had threatened him with violence and took his gun away and said if they caught him with a gun on again, he had no right to carry one -- that was his statement to me. There were two of Joe Turner's men came to me, they were related to his wife, two of the Longerio boys -- old citizen there -- they are relatives of his wife -- nephews or something of the kind -- had been arrested and put in the little local lockup or jail you might term it at San Benito, and they had had a bandit fight, a little scattering fight in the night right below, they were arrested and placed in there, they did not know what for, there was no warrant, and all his firearms that he had in his family, old guns and pistols, taken too, and he came to me to see if I could not get them for him and also the next day these two men had been taken out of jail in the night and turned over to the deputy sheriff, taken out and hung, out in the woods, hung or shot. Both of these Longerios.

Q Did you know Pedro Lerma?

A I have known Pedro Lerma ever since I have been in Brownsville.

Q What sort of a man is he?

A He bore a very good reputation, property owner down there ever since I have been there.

Q What official position was he holding last year during the time Captain Stephens' men were stationed there.

A What official county position?

Q Yes.

A He held something, I don't know what.

Q Was he a deputy sheriff?

A Yes.

Q Was he disarmed?

A He was one of General Parker's scouts and spies during the bandit trouble. He came to me very much worked up and told me that he had been absent from home down at Brownsville, eight or nine or ten miles from his ranch, and that some of Stephens' Rangers had come there and frightened his wife and daughters to death, went all through the house, broke open trunks and searched them and the room, and had taken away a lot of old firearms he had there, old time shotguns, muzzle-loading, and little pistols and a small target rifle, five or six of them, taken them and gone off with them, and he wanted to know why he was treated so and wanted to know if I could not get the arms back and have it stopped, and I applied to Captain Stephens to know why he did it, and he gave me no satisfaction. I requested him to return them, and by what right he took them, and by what right he went into that house and searched it. I told him our Constitution forbade anything of that kind without a search warrant or proper process. He gave me no satisfaction but just said rather doggedly that he did it. Our Sheriff Vann got very much worked up about it. He had heard of other instances and so when Captain William Hanson, who seems to have been authorized to take charge of that country by the Governor or the Adjutant General or something, anyway he claimed to

exercise his authority to do it. He came there and investigated these matters, or told me he did, and he said that Stephens ought to be removed, that Stephens was the cause of all the trouble there. Well, I said from what I had seen of Stephens I rather liked him, I think Stephens is a good man, and I think Stephens is a good man but I think he has got a swelled head, I think he has got too big an idea of his little brief authority and perhaps now that the objection is made he will be better. So Captain Hanson arranged a meeting that night. He says, if you will say the word I will get him away. I says, I would not like to do Stephens an injustice, may be everything will get along all right, and he arranged a meeting that night at my house, my family was gone, Captain Stephens and Hanson and myself -- he had arranged for the Sheriff, but we thought best to leave the Sheriff out, as he and Stephens were not friends. We three talked the trouble over, Captain Stephens, Hanson and myself. I asked him, what right or warrant he had. He said he didn't pretend to have any, he just did it. The excuse he had, that Lerma and this constable and others -- I got a little hot myself, I said Stephens you would not do it with me, I know my rights. He says, oh, no, I wouldn't do it with you, I know you. I said, those other men's rights should be equal before the law, you are sent here by the State to prevent violations of the law, and you are violating the law every day. I was a little hot. I said, I want to tell you something, if you will let me know when you want to come to search my house, I will shoot you between the eyes if I can shoot straight enough when you come to the door, and if such men as Pedro Lerma had shot you they would have been within their rights. He said no, he would not do it to me. That broke it up. We got pretty warm, and that ended it.

Q Do you believe the present actions and personnel of the force and their conduct now would improve conditions in Cameron

and Hidalgo Counties and the Valley, or would they make matters worse? That is, would it be better to have them off altogether or to have them?

A You didn't get the sequel. I wanted to wind up with Captain Stephens while I am on that subject. Mr. Hanson came down again and we got to talking about Stephens' conduct, that same kind of occurrence, he also arrested Harry Jeffry the same way and jerked him around without any warrant, took him to Harlingen and kept him prisoner in camp without any warrant, he came back and said, didn't I tell you so? you ought to have let me have Stephens removed and I could have done it, if it had not been for you I would have had him removed when we had that other show-down about it. I said, I reckon I was mistaken, it ought to have been done. Now you ask me another question -- repeat it, please.

Q I asked you whether, having Rangers who behaved themselves as these people have been behaving themselves there, whether it will help to straighten matters out there or make matters worse?

A If the Rangers behave themselves?

Q Yes, as those people have been behaving themselves.

A I think it will make matters better.

Q I say if they behave as they have been behaving?

A Oh, no, it has been the cause of more people going over the River than the slackers -- they are scared to death.

Q Do you know Lon C. Hill?

A Yes, I think pretty much everybody knows him, he lived there a long time. I say pretty much all -- I say I think pretty much everyone around there knows him, he has lived there for some time, came there after the railroad came in.

Q What sort of an officer has he been making around there?

A I don't know, didn't know except from heresay that he was an officer at all, and I heard afterwards that he was a special

Ranger and carried a gun all the time.

Q How has he been treating some of the Mexicans there?

A That I know from hearsay only.

SENATOR PAGE: He is not in service now.

MR. CANALES: He is on the list.

SENATOR PAGE: Haven't they all been discharged?

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes.

MR. CANALES: What assurance have we that they will not be placed on the Ranger force after this investigation is over?

SENATOR PAGE: You have no assurance that anybody will not be placed on the force.

MR. CANALES: I would like to be furnished with the present list of special Rangers.

THE CHAIRMAN: General Harley made a statement that the Cattle Inspectors are the only special Rangers practically that have been appointed -- is that correct?

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes. There are some exceptions to that, but not many. The old list has not been re-appointed.

A I think I heard that he was first appointed by Ferguson, I am not certain.

THE CHAIRMAN: Will you furnish us a list of any special Rangers you have at this time?

GENERAL HARLEY: You mean up to the present time?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.

GENERAL HARLEY: I think I have.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, you gave me nothing except a list of the Cattle Inspectors, Judge Moses gave me them and you gave me a list of your regular Rangers. I asked you for a list of any specials that have been appointed this year.

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, I will get that for you this evening.

THE CHAIRMAN: I wish you would, for the matter is always coming up.

THE WITNESS: Let me add, with reference to General Harley,

Mr. Hanson came back the second time after we had so much more trouble with Captain Stephens, and after that Captain Stephens was removed and Captain Taylor sent there, and I don't think Captain Stephens has been there since, and I am satisfied it was done by General Harley acting upon these complaints. I don't know who preferred them, I never preferred a complaint at all against anybody in the Adjutant General's office. I want to add for General Harley, it is my experience I never went to General Harley for anything that he did not treat me with the utmost courtesy and kindness in every instance.

Q What would you suggest would be a regulation or restriction that should be put -- a safeguard around the activities of the Rangers in order to protect the citizens from outrages perpetrated by them.

A I can answer in a general way as a lawyer, as with all men who carry arms and have discretion of life and death and arrest, I don't know -- you kindly sent me a copy of your bill but I have been away from home attending home most of the time, in Corpus, Rio Grande City and Dallas -- I have not read it carefully -- I should say something along the line of your bill. I could not say exactly because I have not given it thought or study enough to be fair about it. I think some such restrictions, and I don't think every Tom, Dick and Harry ought to be appointed a Ranger, and I think there are entirely too many special Rangers, loyalty Rangers and God knows what all.

Q Do you think whenever a District Attorney, District Judge and Sheriff of the county requests the removal of the Rangers from any county, do you think it is a good provision providing that they should be removed?

A I certainly do. There might be instances where the officers of the county acting together might not be fair to Rangers -- as a general rule I think it would be a good provision. And

right there, if you are going to put the Adjutant General at the head of your Ranger force, give him some say too and let them act in conjunction. I believe Texas is big enough to have an Adjutant General and has one right now who will do right whenever he has the proper information to enable him to see what ought to be done. Perhaps that ought to be done. I don't know whether your bill puts it that way or not. I think there certainly should be some positive check on it.

Q Do you think the bond feature is a good feature?

A Well, I like the bond feature, it would be a poor commentary upon the State of Texas to say you could not get one hundred men who would not be able to give bond as Rangers out of our population, and as I say, by ^{parity} ~~parity~~ of reasoning every little old constable in every precinct in our State has to give bond and the sheriffs give bond, and I don't know, and it's following the analogy of the law, where there is a man who has the power of carrying firearms which the citizen is prohibited from carrying, and having the power of making arrests and in their discretion to imprison men, and perhaps in their discretion take his life, there should be some safeguard thrown around the life and property of the citizen.

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q The trouble about which you first testified with regard to finding the bodies of Mexicans who had been killed, that occurred during what is known as the bandit days?

A Yes.

Q During 1915 and '16?

A Right along in there.

Q To be accurate, wasn't it during the year 1915?

A During the year what?

Q 1915.

A It was during the latter part of, I am not accurate,

the latter part of 1915 and the early part of 1916, somewhere right along there.

Q .With your intimate knowledge of the conditions in the Lower Rio Grande, would you say that the Rangers were in any way responsible for the commencement of that trouble, that is acts of violence?

A The bandit trouble?

Q Yes.

A No. On the contrary, it was caused by De la Rosa and Cavazas and others raiding across there and committing all sorts of acts of lawlessness. They were both from Brownsville. I have known them all my life. They acted as chieftains in their raids through Hidalgo and Cameron counties, and the Rangers came there to protect the people.

Q Those acts were occasioned by men crossing the River from Mexico into Texas and committing those acts of violence?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the Ranger force was then considerably increased, or at least the Rangers were in that vicinity, considerably increased shortly after that time?

A Yes, and I repeatedly said -- General Parker and I were warm friends, he had about 25,000 men in the Lower Valley of the Rio Grande -- and I have said that two or three companies of Rangers did more good than all those troops, being undisciplined and not knowing the roads of the lower country.

Q It is true, isn't it, that there ~~was~~ was a great deal of apprehension and terror on the part of the people who lived in those small towns adjacent to the Rio Grande and those who lived in the interior?

A Why, lots of people sold out, and if they could not sell out just abandoned their little new homes and left with their families.

Q In addition to the Ranger force that was in there and had been sent in there, it is also true that there were citizen posses scouting both in Cameron and Hidalgo Counties, weren't there? Is that your information?

A I can answer pretty near home about that. My two boys went off to the Army about two years ago, and they were out night and day with carbines and automobiles going all over the whole country armed and everybody else was doing the same thing.

Q That was largely the custom of a very large majority of the white or American citizens in those two counties, was it not?

A Oh, yes.

Q Now during that time there was a great deal of excitement?

A I will tell you another thing about Rangers. That trouble that occurred about the killing of those men, I never heard a Ranger or a Ranger Captain -- there were several kept down there and a good many Rangers -- that were ever charged with, as far as I know, with killing those men and doing that.

Q That was the corpses you saw?

A The corpses I saw ~~where the buzzards~~ where the buzzards were about. So Captain Ransom, poor fellow, he has gone over the Long Divide, and John Sanders, I don't believe there was a better Ranger Captain ever lived, never heard anything charged against him and never heard anyone charge anything against Captain Wright, but against Ransom I heard a great deal of talk, but, as I said, the poor fellow is gone and we haven't him to deal with here today, but everybody was trying to protect himself.

Q On that point, Captain Ransom has been dead something like a year?

A Yes, he was killed.

Q Up at Sweetwater?

A Somewhere up there, yes, sir. attempted assassinations

Q That condition of terror and apprehension on the part of those men who had families in that country, isn't it true that that condition existed in the counties of Willacy, Jim Hogg, Brooks, Kleberg and Jim Wells, as well as it did in these counties that bordered on the Rio Grande?

A Yes, after you get through that fringe twenty-five or thirty miles of mesquite timber, you come out in all those counties you mention on the open prairie, at Hebbronville and Jim Hogg and in Willacy Counties it is all in pasture. That bandit gang commenced out in the King country by getting through the timber fringe on the River and then getting back in Mrs. King's pasture in that open country, and it is where that big battle occurred at the Norias headquarters where the bandits tried to take it -- that is where the whole thing first commenced.

Q I will ask you if it is your information that at that time farmers who were living in the country on their farms up as far north as Brooks and Jim Wells Counties, where they were able to do so, were moving into town so as to be able to have what they regarded as better protection from the danger that everybody was apprehensive might come to them?

A Everybody, no sane man that loved his family was going to leave them out at night alone under the circumstances.

Q That was, then, about the condition of the public mind shortly after that bandit trouble began and at the time the Rangers were sent in there in considerable force to assist in clearing up the situation, that time of terror continued about six months, didn't it, while the bandits were operating so much?

A Six months, and perhaps longer, before it died out. It was something like a wolf in the night. Everything would be quiet and next morning you would hear the bandits made a raid.

Q After that time, there were occasional raids across the

River, occasional assassinations or attempted assassinations of sentinels along the River?

A Yes, that extended all the way from Brownsville 'way up to the latter part of Hidalgo County. The last one, I think, was at *Hidalgo*, over eighty miles above, it was a sanguinary fight, too.

Q About what time was Captain Ransom removed from the Valley?

A I don't know.

Q Was it approximately two years ago?

A Well, about that time, but I could not be certain when he was taken away.

Q You know, as a matter of general information, that for a considerable time he was stationed at Austin after he was removed from down there?

A I last saw him here.

Q And still later, your information is that he was sent to Sweetwater with his headquarters at that place, and it was at Sweetwater that he was killed?

A Yes, sir.

Q By whom was Captain Ransom succeeded down there?

A Captain John Sanders, with headquarters at Alice, with his men was through that country but Sanders told me that he was ordered not to interfere or go into Ransom's territory, that territory on the River. I was just trying to think when you asked the question -- I think Stephens, but I would not be certain.

Q Is Captain Sanders still stationed with his headquarters at Alice?

A I think so, I have not heard to the contrary.

Q By general information his men go on scouts when they think it is necessary down through Brooks and Kleberg and in Jim Wells Counties?

A And Willacy, all over that country, yes, and I never have

heard a complaint against one of John Sanders' men. I did hear some little talk about a man named Morine and someone else turned over to him by the Sheriff of Kleberg County, and it was said that they were not heard from since, but I don't think anybody cried about that.

Q It is your information that Captain Sanders was prior to the time he entered the Ranger Service Sheriff of Caldwell County for a good many years?

A Yes. Yes, I have known Sanders since he was a little boy. I gave him a very strong letter of recommendation when he got his appointment, with a great deal of pleasure, and will give him another one tomorrow.

Q You have detailed what you regard as some acts that you believe were not proper acts and not within the law -- they were done by Captain Stephens' men?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Captain Stephens was removed from that part of the country about the latter part of August last year?

A I don't recollect when, but I know that he went away and this man --

Q Taylor?

A Jim Taylor, isn't it?

GENERAL HARLEY: W. W. Taylor -- Will.

Q Captain Will Taylor, W. W. Taylor, he was sent to Brownsville after Stephens was removed.

A I never heard a word about what Taylor did or his men.

Q From your knowledge of Taylor and observation and acquaintance you have had and your experience with other peace officers, what type of man, as to whether he is humane, just and a fair officer, do you regard Captain Taylor to be?

A I regard him as a good officer.

Q A man of discretion?

A Yes, sir, and I think a man of large discretion.

Q You know Captain Wright, of course?

A Yes.

Q You have known him a good many years?

A Yes.

Q You regard him as a good officer and a good man?

A A good man and a good officer, like some of the rest of us he gets his head a little set sometimes, but he don't get far off.

Q I believe with the exception of one man in Captain Wright's company, and that was Sergeant Edds, you have heard no complaint of any of his men?

A Whose men?

Q Captain Wright's?

A No, and Johnnie testified, I noticed in the papers, what I think refers to himself -- John Edds --

Q Do you know Johnnie Edds?

A I have been acquainted with Edds, the boy was raised right around Rockport, Johnnie I had not known so much, he was a nephew of Henry Edds -- he grew up --

Q Leaving out that particular unfortunate tragedy which occurred, if it did, for which he has been indicted, prior to that time what has been the reputation of John Edds as to whether he was a humane, efficient and faithful officer?

A I want to be very frank with you; the people at Rio Grande City, a good many of them, found a good deal of fault that he was dictatorial and overbearing, and I talked to Wright about it.

Q Was that prior to the time of this homicide?

A Yes, and I said something about giving people the devil and one thing and another, which Johnnie said he didn't do, and feeling so much interest I talked to Wright about it and told him to tell Johnnie that these people were kicking about it, they were good people and many of them his friends, and everything would go on all right. I talked to Captain Wright

quite lengthily about it.

Q Outside of the complaint of some people up there at Rio Grande City, was he generally regarded as a good officer during the time he was in the Ranger Service?

A I could not tell, some people thought a good deal of him. This interpreter you had here this morning and some others I have known a long time regarded him as a good officer.

Q Do you know Royal Collins?

A I have seen his name in the Federal Court, I have heard of him.

Q I will ask you if you have information that he was formerly a scout and was not a Ranger?

A I did not understand that he was a Ranger. I saw in the Federal Court where he testified as a Government witness to some infraction of the law, of the Federal law. No, I never understood that Collins had anything to do with the Ranger Service.

Q It is true, isn't it, that a great many people in Mexico, Brownsville and other points, including Laredo, El Paso and other points, crossed into Mexico for the purpose of avoiding the draft?

A Yes, sir.

Q And it is true, isn't it, that a great many of those were not even citizens of Texas?

A Yes, a great many of them, picking cotton and working on farms temporarily making a crop, as we say, and the roads were just black with them and their families going into Mexico.

Q What I was getting at -- you probably did not catch my question: it is true that a great many people from other states not only went to the part where you lived, Brownsville, but at that part and other parts near the Rio Grande from different portions of the United States and crossed the River into Mexico for the purpose of avoiding the draft?

A Yes, and I am satisfied that a great many spies and Germans got out that way too, people who went into Mexico for the purpose of working against the interests of the United States.

Q Isn't it true that there was a great deal of misapprehension and misunderstanding among a great many people in your country of Mexican descent over the fear that every able-bodied man would be put in the Army whether he wanted to go or not and whether he was a citizen of the United States or not, that belief was pretty general?

A It was pretty general. The reason that a great many of my old Mexican friends who had boys, and even they, a lot of them, went across -- a good many of them stayed, of course.

Q By reason of the fact that Cameron county is on the Rio Grande River and a part of Brownsville being opposite the town of Matamoras, that a great deal was expected of all the officers to prevent the exodus of men who should be in military service?

A Yes, and we had interest all over that country along the frontier and Mexico that was thoroughly understood to be in control of German propaganda --

Q It was so generally believed that they crossed the River into Mexico and in that unhappy country there were a good many people perhaps influenced by German gold, to stir up all the trouble they could in the United States, people on the opposite side of the River.

A Well, I was fortunate in having the confidence of the Federal Secret Service men, the army officers as well as our own local officers, as well as the Rangers, all friends of mine, and it went beyond belief -- it was so --

Q It was true?

A The first, what the Mexicans call *of a suelta*, we call it a "dodger", the Mexican paper gets out a little extra, that is what it is. The first appeared over in Mexico is where this thing originated. As soon as I saw it I knew it was not printed

by a Mexican press along the River. I afterwards found out from Secret Service men in San Antonio that the thing was printed and distributed from the German press in Mexico, and he said this man De la Rosa was wearing a \$500.00 diamond ring which was made a present to him -- I don't have much -- we knew that the Germans were behind it.

Q Along the Rio Grande River, especially below the City of Brownsville, from there to Point Isabel the country is very brushy?

A All that river country is, down to its extreme mouth.

Q It is very thick with mesquite brush and cactus?

A And that extends 'way back from the River on both sides.

Q That extends back from the River on both sides for a number of miles?

A Yes, sir.

Q It is true and has been for a great many years that there has been a great deal of smuggling along the River there, along the Rio Grande River from Mexico and from this side to Mexico, isn't that true?

A The smuggling is not any violation of the law on the frontier -- getting caught is.

Q I see. And since we have become by law a dry State there has been a good deal of smuggling, or by general report there is a good deal of smuggling of intoxicating liquor across the River from Mexico into Texas -- is that not true, or do you know it by general report?

A I have seen very poor whisky where it is sold at \$7.00 a bottle, worth about two bits, since then -- yes, a great deal.

Q A great number of officers have been killed especially down below the town of Brownsville, supposed to have been killed by smugglers?

A I recall one Ranger of Stephens' company, one killed in

the Bend, right there at Brownsville, and a very fine officer by the name of Tate, who was trying to stop the illegal exportation of sugar and lard -- I recall three killed around there.

Q There were a number of outposts of the military service been killed since 1915?

A I do not recall how many up and down the River soldiers have been killed or wounded.

Q A great many of the Mexicans who lived in Cameron County are uneducated?

A As a rule, all of them are practically -- of course men of means send their children off to have them educated, but I mean as a mass they are not.

Q As a lack of appreciation of our national condition it was generally believed by a large number of people of Mexican descent in that country that without regard to what we know and understand to be the provisions of the Draft Law, they understood and believed that all able-bodied men were going to be put into the Army, even if they were not citizens of the United States?

A I watched that very closely, because our boys were going and our hearts were all in it. I am satisfied there was a regular propaganda on this side, induced by Germans and by Mexicans, to get them to believe that, and that further if they were put in the Army they would not be treated like we were but like dogs and got out of the way. It was due to that propoganda that the majority of them were going across, a great majority of them believed it.

Q The facts are that a great many, for various reasons, all in there, along the border there, especially those of Mexican extraction who were subject to military duty, as a matter of fact did cross the Rio Grande and were never inducted into the Army?

A A great many.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that during the time --

A A great many did go and a great many of them crossed.

Q A great many went and made splendid soldiers?

A Yes, made fine soldiers.

Q I will ask you if during that time, after September, 1917, when the first drafted troops were called out, if it is not true that the Rangers acted in conjunction of the officers of the United States Government by whatever name they might have been called, in the matter of apprehending deserters and those who had failed to report for military duty, whether they were citizens of that country or citizens of other portions of the United States?

A They did, yes, sir, I think they did, and I think they properly did too, for this was United States' war and not Texas' war -- did all they could.

Q I have some boys in the army too, and I agree with you, most properly.

A And I think the Rangers did right when they did it.

Q There was a feeling out at different times, referring back to this German propaganda, that made all strange Mexicans or those who were believed to have their domicile on the other side of the River objects of very grave suspicion on the part of the officers?

A Yes, sir.

Q And since the Revolution started in Mexico, about the time that Mr. Madero inaugurated his campaign, there have been evidences of activity at different times on the part of Mexicans on this side to violate the Neutrality Law by entering into agreement or conspiracies on this side to engage in the affairs of that government on the other side?

A We would say to organize the frame-up to make a dash over there against what was then the Carranza government.

Q Under those conditions, Judge, by reason of the unhappy

banditry that started in 1915 by reason of this misapprehension on the part of the Mexican population as to the policy of our Government with regard to putting men in the army, it made a condition of affairs along the Border that was vastly different from other portions of the State, did it not?

A War conditions made different conditions everywhere, everything like I say, all getting into the army, our boys going, everything upside down and trouble over in Mexico, and in a war condition such as this country has had in the last two or three years you cannot keep anybody down to the quiet level like you did before. When your boy goes and you respond to that feeling it is natural, a man knows that, he will sympathize in that feeling, in that direction in making everybody else go -- makes a great deal of difference.

Q Without regard to the merits, whether I am interested or not in the controversy that you have lately had in that senatorial district that comprises what we call the Valley, there is a very spirited contest both in the contest of the primary and the general election of the State Senator?

A Yes, between Mr. Parr and Mr. Glasscock.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that it is believed by some people down there in that country that the Rangers or the Ranger forces was unnecessarily or improperly used with regard to that contest, and it is believed by a good many that they were used for the purpose of advocating the candidacy of Mr. Glasscock over Senator Parr?

A Yes, and I think it is so, too. I never heard of them investigating but one side of it.

Q And I will ask you if that fact has not caused a great deal of criticism of the Ranger force by reason of the alleged activity in behalf of the candidacy of Mr. Glasscock?

A Yes, a great deal.

Q Now the facts with regard to the killing of perhaps two or three men in Hidalgo and Cameron Counties, those facts, and believed by a great many people that lots of the men killed were innocent men were killed and should not have been killed, that is true?

A There is no doubt about that. I know a number. I want to add that there were a lot more that should have been killed.

Q That were not killed?

A Yes.

Q Those facts with regard to the improper killing, if I may term it that way, of Mexican citizens or Mexican persons were as well known in 1917 when the Legislature convened as it is during 1919, was it not?

A If it was not as well known, I do not see any reason why it should not have been known.

Q Your district was represented at that time by members of the Legislature and Senate, I believe Mr. Bates was a member of the Legislature from the Brownsville country?

A He was at one time, I have forgotten the session.

Q Was Mr. Canales a member?

A Mr. Canales was a member of the last session, and is now.

Q The fact was that Mr. Canales was a member of the Legislature, then residing at Brownsville, when the Legislature convened at Austin in 1917, and he is a member from that same district during 1919?

A I think so, wasn't you, Joe?

JOE: Yes, sir.

Q I believe you said that you believed the Rangers were really indispensable to that country down there, or in substance that, did you not -- if they were properly managed and had proper safeguards around them?

A In my opinion, I think they do a great deal of good.

I used to watch those boys with bugles, and you could hear them coming a mile, they were good men, United States troops -- a company of Rangers will do more good than a regiment. I have always been of the same opinion about the Rangers.

Q There has been something said about the manner in which Rangers dress. Is there much difference between the way the Rangers dress and between the way the United States Scouts dress when they are riding ~~xxx~~ or scouting through the country?

A Well, the average Ranger dresses like an old cowboy, about like I dressed for half a lifetime.

Q The Rangers dress just like a cowboy?

A That is the reason they do good, a man sees his dress and they are not able to say, there is an officer, like ~~xxxxx~~ they are about a man with a bugle and uniform, and then able to get out of his way. I want to say another thing: I do not think the Rangers have been half paid, whether officers or men, to perform their duties in the way they ought to be performed.

Q Judge, you have heretofore testified that you knew General Harley and you respected him both as a man and an officer.

A Yes. I never came to Jim Harley about anything yet that he did not treat me like a gentleman. I have yet to ask anything in reason that I asked him to do. In any of this investigation have you ever known me to come to you or make complaint about anything -- have I ever laid any complaint before you?

GENERAL HARLEY: I don't believe you have, Judge.

A No, sir, I never have at all. There has been a good many lies told here about my opposition to the Rangers, and you cannot find a thing in the record. My opinion and others is like the best men you have had here today on the stand.

Q Since the administration of General Harley, I will ask you from the manner in which he has conducted the affairs of the office, if it is your opinion that General Harley is

trying to, whether or not he is, improving the service of the Rangers since he became Adjutant General.

A Yes. I want to be frank. As the friend of General Harley, I think perhaps unknown to General Harley, that a whole lot of people have been imposing on him and trying to carry a gun and play loyalty, that only lasted to their door-steps and not carry them to where there is any shooting, just to get to be important special officers for the privilege of carrying a gun. I don't think it will continue, because I think General Harley is getting wise.

Q Don't you think General Harley, or whoever may succeed him hereafter, should use very great care and caution in the granting of commissions to special Rangers?

A Oh, yes, there is a world of harm done in it. General Harley cannot know everything that occurs everywhere and what the truth is. You know how prone we are to sign recommendations on request, we all do it, and there is no man more likely to be misled in that respect than he is.

Q It has been suggested, and it is true, that a number of special Rangers appointed by General Harley, in fact a good many of them, were first appointed by his predecessor: inspectors for the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas -- you are familiar with that?

A I think every one of those men, so far as I have met them, are high class men, and I think every one of them should have that power to enforce --

Q You are familiar with the conditions at Kingsville?

A Well, all those places where they ship cattle.

Q The places where some of them are stationed in that section are Kingsville, Beeville --

A All of them down the Valley there.

Q Have you ever heard of any serious complaint with regard to any of those men, special Rangers, who have been granted

their commissions because of their employment with the Cattle Raisers' Association?

A No, sir, never heard an intimation, and so far as I know they are a fine set of men and necessary for the protection of the cattle interests. I think it well that they should be armed with that authority, because sometimes if you don't stop a beef when he goes up a chute, when we see it should not go, you will never see him again, he will go to Ft. Worth, Omaha or Kansas City, you have to stop him right there; and also have power to say to the man that is shipping him, what are you doing with that stolen beef? -- you have to enforce the law there or never.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q I believe you stated, Judge, that you believed that General Harley has been misinformed by some people and it is due to that fact that he has this information from the wrong sources that is really the cause for the appointment of undesirable, not only as special Rangers but also regular Rangers?

A By personal contact with General Harley, and I know he is a gentleman, he came from --

Q Do you know W. M. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is the Inspector over there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think Mr. Hanson is a very reliable man to give information as to who should be on the Ranger force?

A No, sir.

Q With regard to that German propaganda, do you recall whether or not I took part in unearthing some German propaganda in 1917? I will recall to you the incident of Father Hermann and other German priests that were scattering it.

A I recollect you having two priests arrested on account of it, that little red-headed German priest that used to be

at Lometa and another at San Benito.

Q What official position did you hold in the State at that time?

A I don't remember, but I was a member of the State Council of National Defense, and am still.

Q And co-operated with the commanding officers in ~~XXXXX~~ Brownsville in running down this German propoganda?

A Yes, and I went further, my relations are all Catholic and my wife and myself, and my wife takes quite an active part in church work. I went myself to the Father Superior which is under that organization, and I told him that those two priests, if they were not in sympathy with the Germans, were very unwise, and if he did not want the church mixed up with it, which I knew he did not, he had better send them somewhere else or stop their mouths, that they were getting in wrong about this very bad.

Q It is brought out here by Mr. Moses that I was a member of the Legislature two years ago and that all these outrages had taken place then, and that I did not do anything at that time in order to bring the attention of the people and of the Governor to the matter of these outrages: Do you know whether or not I made any efforts along that line?

A I know you were very zealous and diligent in doing everything you could. It was you that went to General Parker, to my own knowledge.

Q You misunderstood me; I am talking about calling the attention of Governor Ferguson to these outrages during the time Governor Ferguson asked for this Special Ranger Law.

A Yes, I went with you to see Governor Ferguson, he wished you would not oppose the Ranger Law. I told him I was always a Ranger man, but I thought perhaps they did not have sufficient restrictions, as your bill has today. You wanted to see the Mexican people and the Mexican interests protected, and I went with you and we had a long interview with him.

Q. Did or not Governor Ferguson assure me that those matters would be ^{corrected} ~~corrected~~ and improper men would be recalled on calling his attention thereto?

A. He did, in my presence.

Q. Do you recall also that he made an appeal to me that it was an improper matter at that time to make a fight against this measure, on account of the fact that we were already in the war and any opposition from me would perhaps endanger the lives and liberties of our citizens?

A. Yes, and you replied you would do it.

Q. In reply to those gentlemen that were killed, Ranger Shaw that was killed, isn't it a fact that Ranger Shaw was killed by Salinas when Salinas was acting in self defense at the time?

A. Shaw practically committed suicide. Salinas; father of the young Salinas that killed him, was an old client of mine. I looked into it. He was killed under these circumstances: About four miles below Brownsville at Tomato's Ranch. These Salinas lived and they had a home and had a patch of melons and corn, and people had been used to coming in there and stealing the melons and corn and he had been watching them. Nothing was ever done with Salinas about the shooting scrape. He heard a noise and he got up, you might call it a target rifle, heard a noise out in the corn about nine or ten o'clock in the dark, and ran out there thinking it was some of those thieves. When he got to the corn a man about ten or fifteen feet, right at him, was coming through the corn, and they both shot at each other almost instantaneously. Ranger Shaw had a gun with slug or shot in it, he nearly tore the side of the face off of him. He shot at the same moment and killed Shaw. The father heard the shooting and ran out and found them lying there, and they afterwards said that it was Stephens' men that went to the house and broke open a trunk and took away a lot of old firearms and did just as they pleased there about it. These are the facts,

I inquired closely, Shaw committed suicide, what he was doing there at that time of night I don't know.

Q The other Ranger killed was Sergeant Timberlake?

A He was killed down in the Bend, that was just a free fight, they were after a very bad man that the country would have been better off if they had killed, a Mexican bandit, a smuggler over there that smuggled from the other side of the River, and they got to shooting around in the brush and rattled and excited, and I don't think today any source but God knows who did kill Timberlake or who shot anybody else.

Q The man Tate was working for the Federal Government at the time?

A Yes, sir.

Q And was a most excellent man and officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he was killed for arresting some man for smuggling some lard, wasn't he?

A I also went to the bottom of that, in this way: The Federal Government had placed an embargo upon taking corn and sugar, especially sugar and lard across the River, there was a crossing above Brownsville where they were accustomed to take things across, they were out on a scout at night, the man who was to be Sheriff but died since of pneumonia, and one or two others, they got one or two miles above Brownsville and passed a large covered wagon on which were sitting a woman and a man driving -- he went a little from it in an automobile and two or three other of those officers, and they passed a little buggy with a boy -- a little frisky boy that they had in jail -- one of them remarked, What is the matter with that wagon, it is going in the direction of that crossing nine or ten o'clock at night, with good weather, all covered up with a tarpaulin, let's go back and search it. They turned and went back, and when they got right up to the wagon and called to them to halt, the man on

the wagon jumped out -- it was in thick brush, with a sixty-foot road, right above the brick kiln where we commonly go hunting -- jumped out and fired. It was night, accidental shot, might have shot all night and not hit him -- the first shot he fired hit him in the back of the head and killed him. And the other men with him ran off and left Tate dead in the road, and when they came back of course they were all gone, and that woman told me who the man was, he was a noted smuggler and desperado, and just as he fired the shot he dived into the brush at a run, had to run about a hundred or a hundred and fifty yards to get to the River, and had to swim across the River. That was the last of him.

Q You have lived in Cameron County since '79, I believe. Outside of that bandit trouble, outside of those years, that year, do you believe there were as many murders committed in Cameron County as in the City of Dallas?

A I don't know much about Dallas, I don't like to criticise my neighbors more or less, but I think we would compare favorably with them, very favorably, I don't know. My friend Mr. Knight here is from Dallas.

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q Is it or not your information that the sons of this man Salinas or some of them were slackers or deserters?

A I don't know, I don't know whether they are or not.

Q Or were at that time, I mean?

A I could not say to save my life. Most people I know more or less, but I don't remember. I think Salinas had two boys, but I don't remember whether the others were or not.

MR. LACKEY: Q You said you think the Rangers ought to be under bond as all other peace officers were: Are the City police of Brownsville or the River Guards you have down there or the Deputy Sheriffs, are they under bond?

A Under the general laws of the State -- you are a lawyer and a pretty good one, you ought not to ask me if deputy sheriffs -- all deputy sheriffs are required to give bond. I don't know whether policemen are or not.

Q Are those guards -- what do they call them down there?

A The Mounted Inspector of Customs.

MR. MOSES: Army Scouts is one.

A I never heard of the men attached to the Army Scouts being under bond.

Q Isn't it a fact that the only ones under bond are constables, deputy sheriffs and the Sheriff himself?

A All the peace officers -- I think you are right, the sheriff, and constables and deputy sheriffs. I have always understood the law to be that a deputy sheriff had to give bond to somebody.

Q No, that is a mistake.

A Don't a deputy sheriff have to give bond?

MR. KNIGHT: No, only the Sheriff and constable.

MR. TIDWELL: Q You have related the fact that some Mexicans have been killed down there. Isn't it a fact that ~~xxxxxxx~~ also some Rangers have been killed by some Mexicans?

A I don't recall but just the three, Shaw and Timberlake and Tate -- there may have been one or two more.

Q Will you indicate to the Committee why, in your opinion, the placing of Rangers under bond would lend to their efficiency?

A I think so for several reasons, yes, sir. I think that any man who has the proper respect for the law is more apt to observe it, and I think too that it will tend to get a higher and better class of men. As to the bond, I never critically examined into it -- I think it would be no hardship to give it. It would not tend to increase their efficiency, but I cannot say that it would be any hardship. Can you suggest any?

Q The Rangers would be what you would call the ~~xxxx~~ military

arm, outside of the National Guard the military arm would be the soldiers, privates, captains and ~~xxx~~ lieutenants -- the captains or lieutenants, majors, lieutenant colonels and colonels -- none of those officers are under bond, are they?

A I don't know what the military organization is. I never heard of one of them being under bond.

Q Don't you believe if the Adjutant General had an intelligence man, like the Colonel has, don't you believe that through this intelligence man among the Rangers he could remove those objectionable who are pointed out?

A Yes, I think you are probably right. With a proper man at the head of each company held responsible.

Q Here is the idea, you didn't catch the idea. If the Adjutant General were furnished with a private intelligence officer who would run down all these complaints when made and carefully inspect all those men, would not that remove the question you have pointed out?

SENATOR WILLIFORD: There is a vast difference, is there not, between military rules and regulations governing soldiers and those governing Rangers?

A All in the world, heretofore I do not think there have been any governing the Rangers.

Q No comparison between the regulations governing the Rangers and those governing soldiers?

A The Rangers are just free -- No, sir, I don't suppose so. I have read a good deal. I suppose the finest body of constabulary that the world has ever seen -- I read a good deal about them -- is what is known as the Royal Northwest Mounted Police of Canada -- over that immense wild country -- and I would like to have some men I know, when I have a friend who wants to do what is right and best, to read a description of them -- they are the finest body of constabulary in the world and nobody gets away from them.

Q Do you think a man who cannot give bond ought to be in the service of the State of Texas?

A I think the life and liberty of a citizen rises above any man, whether Ranger or not. In the times of McNulty I never heard -- or Lee Hall's men and those men, as I have said about Captain Wright's men and Will Taylor's men and John Sanders' men -- there might have been some individual instances, as I said I heard about this boy Edds -- these people are almost like my own people, I was raised with them -- outside of that, and men acting under Stephens and men acting under this co-called Ranger Hanson, I never heard anything about these Rangers.

Q Could you give any practical suggestions as to the betterment of the Ranger force?

A I hardly know what Mr. Canales' bill contains about this, except -- but I am ready for the organization of the Ranger force, and I am distinctly in favor of paying them adequate wages, men who have never got over half enough. Aside from that, I have no fixed views, aside from the fact that I think you as Legislators should do everything that can be done consistent with the proper enforcement of law and order and the laws of your State -- men who drag a County Commissioner around for three or four days and nights and do not even allow him to talk to his lawyer or give bond, I think you ought to make them as accountable to the laws as the law makes you and me, if we violate them, and I cannot think that we, the inhabitants of Texas, that such a reflection should be cast on this State that we cannot get one hundred or one hundred and fifty picked men as Rangers who will obey the law and not violate it. The majority of men I have known as Rangers never violated it.

MR. MOSES: Referring to the Mounted Police of Canada, do you know whether or not they are under bond?

A I don't know, but I know this, that when they kill a man

and draw their gun first they have got to make a mighty clear case of having had to draw it or they will be discharged from the service.

Q That will relate to their regulations?

A It ought to relate to the regulations of all of them.

Q But you are not advised as to whether they are under bond?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Isn't it also true that the Federal Government -- the Forest Rangers of the Federal Government, is the best police system in the world, and they are not under bond -- that they have the best scouts and the best inspectors --

A I have not the remotest idea whether they give bond or not. I know they have a very fine set of men, they are said to be one of the finest forces of men there are.

MR. LACKEY: Q You are pretty well acquainted in Hidalgo and Cameron Counties -- you know most of the good Mexicans, don't you?

A I don't know any but good ones.

Q Did you recognize any of those eleven men you saw out there in the brush that morning?

A No, I don't think their mothers would have known them. The buzzards did not leave -- even if they did, I never saw anything to --

Q Were any of them identified at all?

A Not as far as I know. I never knew anything about them except seeing them.

Q Didn't most of them come from across the River on the other side?

A I don't know, but to be right frank with you, I expect that is not unlikely. I did not see anything familiar with them. They were picked up by the buzzards, and I never saw any, as I say, that I recognized at all.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you remember Captain Hanson showing you

his investigation about the killing of Lisandro Munoz by Sergeant Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you tell Captain Hanson after the killing that that Edds was guilty of manslaughter?

A I don't know; I would rather have Captain Hanson to hear what I have to state. It was on the train, he called me to him and asked me to sit down by him and took out this record, so to speak, that he said was the original result of that investigation, of that killing, that General Harley had sent him to make. He asked me to look at it, and I did. It was brief. It was the affidavit of Edds himself and the affidavit of the Ranger that went with him -- perhaps two -- I don't recollect whether anybody else went or not -- three or four or five or six affidavits. I will tell you what I did ask him.

Q Examine that and see if that is one.

A I am very fond of Edds and his uncle Henry Edds is, I think, one of the finest men we have in Texas, and am very fond of him, and I was a little indignant when I read the thing, and I recollect one thing I said; I said, What goose or what fool got that boy to make that statement?

MR. MOSES: If the Committee please, I don't know whether that has been offered in evidence or not. If it has not, we have no objection to it being offered, but I don't think the question is proper; I don't think it is a question that Judge Wells ought to be asked, as to what he thinks about the effect of that testimony at all. We have no objection to that testimony being offered in evidence, but we don't think that is a proper question to be asked Judge Wells. There is nobody thinks any more of Judge Wells than I do, but I don't think it is a proper question, because that is a matter that the Committee can determine for themselves if the testimony is offered.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think probably the statement or the investi-

gation might be admissible, but at the suggestion of counsel it is not proper to ask Judge Wells --

MR. CANALES: Here is the reason, not that I want to ask what his opinion is on that, but I want to offer it hereafter with regard to Captain Hanson's statement to the Adjutant General. He quotes Judge Wells as saying that Judge Wells and I told him that it was manslaughter. I want to ask him whether he made that statement, not what his opinion was, but whether he made that statement to Captain Hanson.

MR. MOSES: I don't think it is material at all.

THE CHAIRMAN: There are some charges that Captain Hanson is not a fit and proper person -- that he has not been impartial in his investigations. It might be admissible on that phase of the investigation.

MR. MOSES: It occurs to me if the record is introduced in evidence and shows a state of conduct on the part of the Ranger Edds and Captain Hanson should have recommended his discharge and did not do it, that speaks for itself.

THE CHAIRMAN: If he undertakes to justify himself by the conversation had with Judge Wells, then it might be material as far as Captain Hanson is concerned, as to what conversation really occurred between them.

MR. MOSES: My attitude in this matter is only to get the facts. I do not think I am a partisan at all, and I don't see how we could justify Captain Hanson, assuming that this is a record that shows improper, harsh, cruel and tyrannical conduct on the part of an officer -- how could an officer justify himself because somebody else told him that it was all right or something else?

THE CHAIRMAN: This investigation at this time, this phase of it relates not to Edds or his misconduct, but to the supposed conduct of Captain Hanson in not recommending that Edds be removed from service.

MR. KNIGHT: Another important matter to my mind is that this matter was investigated by the local authorities of that town, all of whom were Mexicans and they refused themselves --

MR. MOSES: He has been indicted.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, he is under indictment at this time.

MR. KNIGHT: Is this the case in which the indictment is found against Edds?

MR. CANALES: Yes.

MR. MOSES: That is what I thought.

MR. KNIGHT: Is this the case of the killing at Rio Grande City?

THE CHAIRMAN: It is the only case that I know of about the killing -- he said he killed him.

SENATOR PAGE: Don't you think if we let Judge Wells testify what his opinion is, it won't affect us -- we have our opinion about the effect of that evidence. We have the highest respect for Judge Wells --

MR. MOSES: I know Judge Wells would not object to giving any answer, he has plenty of nerve to give any answer about any matter he knows. I am making that objection with regard to, now if the facts are presented to this Committee, then the Committee can draw its own conclusion -- it is immaterial what John Smith or Dayton Moses or anybody else's opinion is.

MR. CANALES: Q Did you tell Hanson after reading that, that it was manslaughter? That is what I want to find out.

SENATOR PAGE: On that statement submitted.

A No, sir, I didn't tell him any such thing, and if he had listened to me he knows it. I have had that reputed to me before. I think he made that statement -- he knows it is not true. I said when I read it, because I am very fond of Edds, and am yet, What goose or what fool went and got that boy to make that statement? I said that a man could almost convict him of some grade of offense connected with it, growing out of

the killing, under his own statement, leaving it unexplained -- He is a mere boy, to go make such a thing and sign it -- that is what I said. If he is sitting in the sound of my voice, he knows that is just exactly what I told him. In other words, they have just got the boy --

MR. McMILLIN: Q I am not just exactly clear on your ideas of bonding these Rangers. Do you mean to bond the officers or the individual Rangers as well?

A I mean both, but if you get the right class of Captains, the men they don't need bonding. Lee Hall didn't need it, McNulty didn't need it, and others that came after them didn't need it -- there is where the thing commences. If you have a proper judge, he is going to run the court right and render justice.

Q In the present condition would you favor bonding officers and letting the men go?

A Without giving any very material thought or reading Mr. Canales' bill of the amount of bond, I am inclined to think that it would not do any harm to bond them all, but that bonding the officers alone would be sufficient.

Q Do you think it would be fair to bond the officers and not giving them the privilege of selecting the men that serve under them?

A No, I think they should have the privilege, that no man be appointed a Ranger by the Adjutant General without a recommendation of the Captain of the company. In other words, he would be charged upon his responsibility in recommending improper men.

Q Knowing all the difficulties with which they have to contend, have you ever known of a Ranger, officer or private, on whose bond you would go personally?

A Yes, I would go on his bond -- I would go on the bond of the Sheriff -- I have many, many times.

MR. LACKEY: Q Don't you think if a Ranger was under a \$5,000.00 bond, anyone he arrested might have a grievance against him, four or five parties might file a suit against him at one time in a locality where he was not known, that it might work a hardship on them and prevent them from giving bond, or would it be better to make the bond payable at Bax Travis County where the complainant would have to go, also be put to the expense of going to Travis County in order to prosecute a suit against them?

A I think -- and then again there is something there in favor of what you suggest. Here the State Officers would be here ready to protect him if he should have counsel or if the Ranger is not able to employ counsel to defend a damage suit -- I think it would be a measure of justice to make the opposite party do right and I think justice to the Ranger. You take the theory of these land suits against the State, on that very account, those reasons underlying it, the venue is made here.

Q Don't you think if the Ranger was made responsible for his acts, that he might be kept busy with damage suits brought by outlaws?

A In the main, local feeling would be against him, and it would be unfair to him.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Do you think it would be safe to incorporate in the Canales bill that the united action of the County Judge and the Sheriff would be sufficient to cause absolutely without any other authority, the withdrawal of the Rangers from a county?

A As I said a while ago, the Adjutant General should have some say in it.

Q You would not favor a bill that gave the Commissioners' Court and the County Judge the power of removing the Rangers?

A Well, if you combine the Sheriff and County Judge and the whole Commissioners' Court, yes. You have to presume there is

honesty and fairness in somebody. I have known instances that would justify your thought. You might get corrupt things of that sort that would not result in right, but in the large majority of instances if you require the County Commissioners' Court and the County Judge and Sheriff, I think you will, ninety-nine times out of a hundred, get what is right; I don't believe you will have a frame-up -- the county government would not get the Rangers out of there unless they ought to be out.

Q Do you think, at the request of the County Judge, the Sheriff and Commissioners' Court, that the Adjutant General should have any objection and all officers should leave the county within ten days or ipso facto cease to be an officer?

A No, I think -- you put the control of the Rangers in the Adjutant General, you make him responsible for it and hold him responsible for the conduct of their force, and I think right there, even with the action of the Commissioners' Court, the Adjutant General ought to have some say-so in it too. I don't know how you would frame it. He is the man that is the head of it -- just like a regiment -- of course he is the man that controls the regiment -- right ~~xxxx~~ or wrong, if nothing is said to the contrary, the thing goes like he says. Back to the Rangers -- in the past two years there is just practically one Ranger Captain -- there might have been other instances or two -- none of the rest of those men like Mr. Wright and Will Taylor and John Sanders, have any complaint made that I know of against their men. Possibly some have been testified to here that I don't know of -- the old Rangers did not.

SENATOR PAGE: You speak very well of Captain Sanders?

A Yes, I have known John Sanders ever since he was a boy.

Q You have also known Captain Sanders for many years? One reason for my interrogation, you know R. B. Creager of Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Creager detailed to this Committee the facts of the killing of Captain Sanders and his men, of the killing of a certain man who stopped a hack in the town of Brownsville, was shot by the occupants of the hack and went to his home, and according to Creager Captain Sanders and some of his men went to his house, broke into his house over the protest of the family, and took the Mexican therefrom, and the Mexican, in his dying statement, said that one of those Rangers shot him in the back, and Captain Sanders remarked, "If this shot does not kill you, we will give you a damn sight more" -- do you know anything of that circumstance?

A I read in the newspaper Mr. Creager's statement. I had forgot about it.

Q Do you know anything about that, of your own knowledge?

A No, I heard it the next day or a day or two afterwards; I think I was away from home attending court and heard it about a week later.

Q You know nothing about it of your own knowledge?

A No, sir.

Q In the event those facts were true, would you have to revise your opinion of Captain Sanders?

A Oh, yes, if they were true. I never knew of John doing anything of that kind, unless his men did.

Q I thought not myself.

A I do recall this, there were local factions there, and hot -- I recollect all the people with whom I talked, whom I regard as reputable people and who were there at the time, I mean, contradicting Mr. Creager because he probably heard it on the other side, that justified Captain Sanders' action -- about a week or two afterwards.

Q We will hear him tell his own story about it. Do you know a Mrs. Yeager, who lives somewhere in that country, I don't know just where?

A I have heard her name, I could not recall her, would not know her.

Q You were connected with the National Council of Defense and the State Council of Defense -- do you know anything about whether or not this lady was suspected of disloyalty to the United States or aiding slackers, and in your duties did you come in contact with her?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Q Did you have any connection or jurisdiction up in Duval County in the National Defense Council?

A I think we had, but I don't think we exercised it much; I don't think we knew very much about what went on up there.

ED BIXBY,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q What are your initials?

A I sign it "Ed".

MR. KNIGHT: Does this refer to this Ranger transaction?

A I don't know -- I am from Ranger.

MR. KNIGHT: I don't see anything to be subserved by going into it further with this man.

THE CHAIRMAN: There is some question as to the character of the investigation. It relates to charges against Captain Hanson.

MR. CANALES: Q You state your name is Ed Bixby?

A Yes, sir.

Q You live in Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your position there, what is your profession?

A I am in the real estate and oil business.

Q How long did you reside there? ~~where at the time?~~

A Eleven months.

Q Did you know Mr. Ernest Richberg?

A The deceased?

Q Yes. ~~calling house connected with it?~~

A Yes. ~~as I ever seen.~~

Q How long have you known him?

MR. KNIGHT: I don't think there is any row on it -- let's get to Captain Hanson's part of it. ~~Is this evidence can be~~

THE CHAIRMAN: It is alleged that Captain Hanson did not make a prompt and efficient investigation of this matter. ~~of the kind~~

MR. CANALES: Read the last question. ~~of it that this man~~

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, ask the last question. ~~of it~~

MR. CANALES: Q How long have you known him?

A Well, I knew him before he died about two months I suppose.

Q Do you know how he died? ~~about all the witnesses say that~~

A Yes, sir. ~~I want to prove that was not true.~~

Q Will you please relate it. ~~about.~~

A He was shot. ~~Did you ever hear of any shooting going on~~

Q Who shot him?

A I could not say which one shot him. I can tell who was in the shooting. ~~Respectively Captain Hanson~~

Q Who was in the shooting?

A There was Barry Nalle and John Bloxom. ~~the investigation~~

Q Where was he shot?

A You mean where was he wounded?

Q Yes. ~~of it~~

A He was shot in the leg, in here, ^{and} ~~about~~ an inch and a half below the heart. ~~any information?~~

Q Where did the shooting take place?

A In the back of his business, back end of it.

Q What kind of business?

A Produce business. C. M. ALLSOP.

Q Was there any gambling going on there at the time?

A In his place?

Q Yes.

A Not as I ever seen. WITNESSED BY MR. CANALES.

Q No gambling house connected with it?

A No, not as I ever seen.

Q Did you ever hear that the persons --

THE CHAIRMAN: This investigation is not taking the trend that I thought it was going to take. If this evidence can be material as to anything that is in issue at all, it is to the character of investigation that was made by Hanson and the kind of report made. As to the Adjutant General or what this man knew about that, about gambling in that place, I cannot see the materiality.

MR. CANALES: It is because you have not read the report of Mr. Hanson, because in that report all the witnesses say that this was a gambling house. I want to prove that was not true.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Q Did you ever hear of any gambling going on in Mr. Richberg's place?

A No, sir.

Q Do you remember meeting Captain Hanson?

A I know him, yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the time he was making the investigation in November or December?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he call to see you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you give him any information?

A We talked a little.

Q You told him what you knew about it, didn't you?

A No, sir.

G. M. ALLSUP,
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q What is your name?

A G. M. Allsup.

Q Where do you live?

A I live in Ranger.

Q How long have you lived in Ranger?

A About eighteen months.

Q Did you know Mr. Ernest Richberg?

A No, I was not acquainted with the man.

Q Did you know his place of business?

A Yes, sir.

Q What sort of business was that?

A Produce.

Q Do you know whether there was any gambling going on there?

A Not that I heard of or knew anything about.

MR. MOSES: If the Committee please, I can testify to the same thing, I expect. There was a hundred people in Ranger who could testify to the same thing about any other place in town, that there was no card game going on. I don't know that there ever was a card game going on. Unless the witness is shown to have known something about it, unless this man is shown to have lived so close to it that he would be likely to know there was gambling going on, but to know that there was gambling going on at that place --

THE CHAIRMAN: Qualify the witness.

MR. KNIGHT: I take the position -- I don't know what Mr. Canales has. If he has any statement from Captain Hanson that there was gambling there, he can introduce it. I say, however, Captain Hanson has never said that gambling was going on there,

because he wasn't there and don't know.

THE CHAIRMAN: I have not examined the record.

MR. KNIGHT: I am going on record to show the Committee the absurdity of such an investigation as this --

MR. CANALES: There is a very pertinent issue in this.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know C. T. Christopher?

A No, sir.

Q Mr. J. S. Yeary?

A I do not.

Q W. H. Bowers?

A No, I don't believe I do.

Q C. E. Booth, Frank Douglas?

A Yes, I know Douglas.

Q What is his profession?

A Why, he is the law of some kind.

Q Watchman of the Prairie Oil and Gas Company?

A My understanding was he was a deputy.

MR. KNIGHT: Deputy what?

A I don't know, of the Sheriff or constable or something.

Q The other parties you don't know?

A No, sir.

Q That is all.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who was in business with Ernest Richberg?

A I don't know his partner's name -- I didn't know this other man.

Q You say you lived there about eighteen months?

A Yes. I was away when this killing taken place. I have not been there, you might say, for more than a third of the time anyhow. I was working out all the time and hardly ever there.

Q What business are you in?

A Rig building, in the oil fields.

Q You had never been a citizen of that town until the oil excitement?

A No, sir.

Q Are not very well acquainted with the citizens there?

A No, sir.

Q How often did you see the Rangers around there?

A Oh, about every day.

Q Did you ever have any experience with them?

A Well, I had some experience with one that was supposed to be a Ranger, I don't know whether he was or not.

Q What was his name?

Hughes.

A ~~xxxxx~~. I don't know whether he was a Ranger or not. I am not able to find out.

Q Do you know his initials?

A No, I don't. They called him Angelo ~~xxxxx~~ Hughes.

Q What other Rangers did you see around there?

A I saw Berry Nalle and this man they call John -- I don't know what his last name was.

Q Did you see this man Hughes in company with Berry Nalle and Bloxom?

A Yes, I have seen him with them.

Q Did he or not go armed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you ever hear him or either of those other men make a statement as to whether he was a Ranger or not?

A I have heard him make the statement that he was a Ranger, but never did ask the others if he was a Ranger.

Q What sort of looking man was he?

A He was a red-complected man.

Q Big man or a little man?

A About my size.

Q You say you had some experience with him -- what was it?

A He taken me in the office one night and beat me up one

night.

MR. MOSES: Our information is he was a deputy constable and not a Ranger at all.

A That is what I said, I didn't know whether he was or not. He passed as a Ranger and a lot of people thought he was a Ranger.

Q Was either of the Rangers with him when he beat you up?

A Johnson was there, the deputy sheriff.

Q Were either of the Rangers?

A No, neither one of them.

Q Neither Bloxom or Nalle?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Has Hughes ever been on your force?

GENERAL HARLEY: I don't think so, I don't know of any man of that name. We only had two Rangers there, so far as I know of. I don't know any Ranger of that name, it might possibly be a special Ranger at some place, but I don't think we had one there at all.

MR. MOSES: Sergeant McKenzie says he was a deputy constable and was not a Ranger at all, Sergeant Sam McKenzie.

SERGEANT SAM MCKENZIE: I know it to be a fact, Judge -- he was a deputy constable.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: Who had you brought down here away from your business, at the State's expense -- do you know?

A I could not tell you.

Q Do you know what purpose they brought you here --

THE CHAIRMAN: He was brought here at the suggestion of a member of the House of Representatives, and I am sure he was brought here in good faith.

Q How do you know they were Rangers?

A I was told -- I know from my own eyes, the only thing I

A. J. WALLENDORFF,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Where do you live?

A Ranger, Texas.

Q How long have you lived there?

A About five and one half months.

Q How long had you lived in Ranger, Texas before the killing of Richberg?

A Could not say. I don't know just when I came there, it was along the middle part of October.

Q Did you know him?

A What is it?

Q Did you know him?

A Who?

Q Mr. Richberg.

A I knowed him, yes.

Q Did you know his place of business?

A He was a produce man.

Q How far did you live from him?

A I lived about a block and a half from him at that time.

Q Did you know of any gambling going on in his place?

A I did not know of any.

Q Were you there at the time Captain Hanson made an investigation of that killing of Richberg?

A No, I was run out of town at that time.

Q Do you know any Rangers there?

A I know a couple when I see them, is all -- I don't know their names.

Q How do you know they were Rangers?

A I was told -- I know John, they call him, the big, tall

fellow -- I didn't know Nalle but I know Big John, that is the only one I knew was a Ranger.

Q Is that John Bloxom?

A Yes.

Q Besides those, do you know anybody else?

A No, I don't know any of the rest of them. I have seen a number of officers, deputy constables and deputy sheriffs.

Q Were you ever mistreated by the Rangers?

A I was warned to leave town or get bumped off in the dark.

Q When?

A Before that Grand Jury went in session in Eastland County.

Q Who mistreated you?

A I don't know. A conspiracy seemed to form there to crum the evidence of this Grand Jury, I don't know whether the officers and the Ranger force were in it or not, but the Justice of the Peace, S. R. Black, seemed to have an active part in it, and they were under the impression that I was establishing some evidence there, and that is the reason I got run out -- I think that is the reason, I could never find out why, but in a number of occasions they had jeopardized my life and finally told me I would get bumped off in the dark, took me to jail and cocked a six-shooter on me -- this was a nightwatchman did this and some of the constables.

MR. LACKEY: I don't see what connection this has, if none of the Rangers had anything to do with it.

THE CHAIRMAN: The number of complaints that have come with reference to that situation ought to be investigated; even if it is a little out of the usual running I wish to hear it.

A I wish to state that I have been requested by Judge Burkett of the District Court to bring about evidence by the county officers of their mistreatment of men or a citizen.

There is evidence here I would not care to establish in regard to acts of the county officers, but it will be revealed to the

Grand Jury which will convene next week some time -- who were concerned in this plot.

Q Let's talk about the Rangers a while.

A I don't know anything about the Rangers, only Big John. He came into a dance hall one night when I was going to work -- I was working on a well -- he told me I was not wanted there, and to beat it or I would get bumped off.

Q Big John was the constable?

A Yes, I got arrested there and got fined or shook down for a fine. It was either pay a fine or go to jail. Of course that was the Justice of the Peace -- he was shaking these men down for the money.

Q What were you arrested for?

A I don't know -- nothing.

Q What did they charge you with?

A With disturbing the peace. After I was admitted to make bond -- I could have made a \$50,000.00 bond that evening -- but refused to come out of jail -- there are men here who offered to make my bond, and the man that came into the office was run out of the Justice of the Peace's office by some man, I don't know who he was, but he said he was a Ranger, but he told me to beat it out of there or I would stay in jail.

Q Did Big John have anything to do with arresting you or locking you up?

A No, they were looking for me for some reason or other. I went down there to find out what they wanted, and that is the result of it -- I got put in jail.

Q You have not been back?

A Yes, I have been back. I reminded the District Attorney in Kansas City, Missouri of the action, I began to take it before the Federal Grand Jury for constitutional rights, but I first wanted to bring ^{it} ~~xx~~ before the courts of the State to be investigated.

Q Do you know any other Rangers that have been there besides Nalle and Bloxom?

A I think I know a man sitting over there, but he has never violated the law in any way, or I have never seen him.

Q That is Sam McKenzie?

A I think so.

Q Have you ever seen Bills down there?

A No, I don't know him.

Q A little fellow with a gray mustache, quick action and quick talking?

A Yes, I have seen him down there -- I didn't know him.

Q And all they said to you was that you was not wanted there and either beat it or get bumped off in the dark?

A Beat it or get bumped off in the dark.

Q What did you understand they meant by bumping you off in the dark?

A Murdering me, undoubtedly.

Q Did you beat it?

A Yes, you bet I beat it -- you see, there were two occasions --

Q Where are you from?

A I am in the oil business. I worked in various fields in the wells from California to_____.

Q You say you had a conversation on two occasions, two different occasions, with him?

A No, but on one occasion he told me, this deputy sheriff came out to see what the trouble was, he called me out of the dance hall, I stopped to look in the dance hall while I was going to work. Four days after that he came in, the night-watchman and the deputy constable, I had my pail ready to go to work that night and went on the tower that night, and I sent a man out to work in my place and went to Ft. Worth.

Q Did you seriously believe they would kill you?

A I know they would. EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q Did you know Richberg that was killed?

A Slightly.

Q Were you ever around his place?

A When I seen him is all.

Q Did you ever go in his place?

A On several different occasions.

Q Day time or night?

A Day time.

Q Were you acquainted with the reputation of that place, whether it was a legitimate business house or a gambling house?

A This man was very well located, seemed to be a legitimate business man.

Q Did you ever hear it called as a gambling house before this killing?

A No, there was no gambling house, I don't think.

Q Who was his partner?

A I don't know.

Q Is he still there?

A He is gone, too. The produce house went into some other kind of business, they closed it up.

Q This fellow left when his partner was killed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Burkett is your District Judge?

A Judge Burkett.

Q Do you know where he is in session now?

A I don't know where he is in session now, but he told me to establish some evidence there --

Q That is all right -- I am just asking where he is.

A He may be in Abilene; they are holding a session there, I believe.

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q How old are you?

A Thirty-one.

Q Married man?

A I was married.

Q I say you are married?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are not married now?

A I am divorced.

Q How long ago were you divorced?

A About six or seven months ago, the second division of the District Court in Wichita, Kansas, Judge Thornton, presiding judge.

Q How long since you lived with your wife?

A I don't know, it was when I came out of the army, right after I came out of the army.

Q When were you discharged?

A 5th day of last December a year ago -- Athletic heart.

Q And you went into the oil business to recover?

A I have been in there long before I saw the army and before I went into Ranger.

Q You spoke of having your pail going to work -- what sort of a pail was it?

A Drawing pail -- I am an oil and tool rustler.

Q Have you been engaged in that business exclusively in Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Any other business.

A I have been working with real estate now and then, selling a lot now and then.

Q Were you connected with the dance hall or the dance school?

A I was up there a couple of nights -- I managed that hall two nights, I was up there or run it.

Q You separated from your wife in Kansas, I presume?

A Yes, sir. City, Missouri, Bell County.

Q Isn't it true that the reason the officers got after you out there at Ranger -- you spoke about having to pay a fine: I will ask you if it is not true that it was in regard to a woman?

A Not as I know of. charged with my kind of crime.

Q They never did tell you that, did they? I was a boy.

A No, sir.

Q And you paid a fine for disturbing the peace?

A Disturbing the peace. for that before?

Q Pled guilty, didn't you? in the police courts.

A Yes, sir. you had those times?

Q Are you the personal representative of Judge Burkett down here? How long did you live in Kansas City, Kansas?

A No, sir. father's home, he lived there about eight years.

Q I understood you to say something about Judge Burkett.

A No, he told me to go down there and establish some evidence in regard to the county officers exclusively.

Q And come here?

A No, not here -- I was sent here by a representative of that county, I think, in the Legislature.

Q They had a Grand Jury of Eastland in January?

A Yes, sir. called Judge Burkett.

Q And the Grand Jury is going to reconvene at Eastland again?

A Yes, he is going to call a special session.

Q I believe that is all.

MR. LACKEY: Q How came you to pay a fine out there if you were not guilty? and he will pay it in regard

A It was a question of paying a fine or freezing in jail. I was not admitted to bond nor could not be admitted.

Q How many fines did you pay?

A One.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Where were you born?

A Jefferson City, Missouri, Bell County.

Q Where were you married?

A Kansas City, Missouri.

Q When?

A 1914.

Q Have you ever been charged with any kind of crime?

A Well, misdemeanors, I got in a fist fight when I was a boy.

Q Any others?

A No.

Q Have you paid fines for that before?

A Well, yes, several times in the police courts.

Q Where did you pay those fines?

A Kansas City, Kansas.

Q How long did you live in Kansas City, Kansas?

A It is my father's home, he lived there about eight years, I believe.

Q Were you with him?

A Yes, I was sixteen or seventeen years old -- eighteen.

Q Now you spoke about working up some evidence out there for some person -- are you a secret service man?

A No, sir.

Q You are a working, laboring man in the oil field?

A No, I came back and put my complaint before Judge Burkett when I came back from Ft. Worth after this trouble occurred, and he held a court of inquiry there --

Q Is that the District Judge?

A The District Judge, yes -- and he told me to go down there and establish this evidence, and he said establish it in regard to your own case and come before a court of inquiry.

Q Have you got any children?

A No, sir.

Q That Ranger that talked to you, did you understand that statement that you would be bumped off in the dark as a threat to you if you did not leave or that he was giving you a little friendly advice?

A I don't know -- I don't know what he thought; I know what I thought.

Q I asked you what you understood it to be.

A I understood him to make this threat to use violence.

Q Did you understand it as a threat?

A Yes, I understood it as a threat.

Q As a threat from him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you ever had a conversation with him before or had any previous trouble with him?

A No, sir.

Q Ever talk to him at all?

A I talked with him one morning.

Q How long before that?

A I don't know, about three weeks before that.

Q Did you ~~xxxx~~ have a difference with him at that time?

A No, sir.

Q Didn't talk about any misconduct, and he didn't talk about any misconduct on your part?

A No, sir.

Q About a foreign subject to that entirely?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where do you board out there?

A I am boarding just at one restaurant and another; I pay cash for my meals; whichever restaurant I get close to, I go in and eat.

Q What is your line?

A Tool dresser and driller.

Q How long have you been working at that line?

A About eight years.

Q In Ranger?

A No -- Eldorado, Cushing, Drumwright.

Q Have you been out to work up evidence in a transaction before of any kind?

A No, sir.

Q This is your first experience as a secret service man?

A I am not a secret service man.

Q That is all.

Q Johnnie Edds was the ----- your court at that time at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, witness in ----- J. E. LESLIE,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: IS EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Where do you live?

A McAllen, Hidalgo County.

Q Do you hold any official position down there?

A I am District Attorney of the 79th Judicial District.

Q How long have you been District Attorney down there?

A I think it was June, 1915.

Q What counties are in your district?

A Jim Wells, Duval, Jim Hogg, Starr and Hidalgo.

Q Do you remember the circumstance -- you know John Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known him?

A I have known Johnnie Edds practically ever since I have been District Attorney, I think he was bailiff for the first Grand Jury there in Hidalgo County.

Q Do you remember the time that one Garcia and I believe another Mexican -- their bodies were found down there in one of the counties?

A Two Mexicans' bodies?

Q I think so, Garcia was one of them -- probably just one.

A I remember the occasion of when two Mexicans started with another Mexican to Jim Hogg County.

Q That is the instance? Where were you holding court at that time?

A Starr County.

Q What is the county seat of Starr County?

A Rio Grande City.

Q Johnnie Edds was there attending your court at that time at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, witness in a case.

Q When he got information that this Garcia had been arrested by these Mexicans?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: It was not Garcia -- it was Salinas.

Q That is the man -- did Johnnie report to you that that man had been captured and ask your advice as to his going there?

A The way that was, I think that happened on Monday, court usually does not last long in Rio Grande City, and the criminal docket was set for one o'clock Tuesday. About five o'clock in the evening Johnnie Edds and another Ranger came to the hotel where Judge Taylor and myself were stopping, and told us that a Mexican had been caught out there who had committed theft, and that he had to go out there -- mentioned where they wanted to take him -- and we told him that he could go out there but that he must be back the next day at one o'clock, gave him strictly to understand, being the only witness that the State had, him and the other Rangers --

Q It was yours and the Judge's instructions to him as a witness attending your court?

A Yes, sir, told him to be back promptly at that time.

Q With that understanding, did he go over there where they

had him?

A I think he did.

Q How far was the point where he told you that man was from Rio Grande City?

A Well, I don't recall that he told me where the man was.

Q He was at Izaguerra's Ranch?

A I don't know where Izaguerra's Ranch is, I understand it is in Jim Hogg County.

Q He left with the other Ranger?

A Yes.

Q They were back at one o'clock?

A Before one -- yes, before one. I remember I consulted him with reference to the case.

Q Did he tell you what he did with the prisoner Salinas?

A I think he stated that he sent him on with two other Mexicans.

Q Sent him on to Hebbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Under your instructions, could he have done anything else and gotten back there in compliance with your orders?

A Well, he could not have gone to the jail of Jim Hogg County and returned in time for a trial.

Q Where was the offense which he was alleged to have committed really committed, where was the jurisdiction?

A I think it was in Jim Hogg County. I think he was charged with the theft of Izaguerra's horses and cattle.

MR. CANALES: Q And under the instructions, he could have brought him to Rio Grande City until he finished his testimony and then proceeded to Hebbronville -- there was nothing to prevent him from doing that?

A No, there was nothing to have prevented him that I know of.

Q Do you know whether those two Mexicans had been indicted?

A No, they have never been indicted up to the present time.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Has the Grand Jury investigated it?

A They investigated it last term, but I don't recall whether they voted no bill or deferred --

Q It was one of your grand juries?

A Yes, sir.

Q At all events, they did not find a bill?

A No, sir.

Q And you know that they did investigate it?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Do you have any railroads down there?

A We have a railroad to Samfordyce, twenty-four miles from Rio Grande. There is no railroad from Rio Grande to any other place. In going from Hebronville to Rio Grande City you go across the country, I think they call it ninety miles, and very sandy country -- ninety miles between the two county seats.

Q Was ~~nix~~ the attendance of these two Rangers absolutely material on this court at that time, or could you, in order to have properly protected the prisoner and allow them to discharge their duty, have excused them for two or three days?

A They were witnesses.

Q Was their attendance absolutely necessary, or would it have been possible for you to excuse them two or three days for them to have discharged their official duty and probably saved the life of the prisoner?

A That was the only case we had to try at that term of court, and the case was set. Of course by continuing the case they could have taken the man to Hebronville and returned, we could have tried it at that term.

Q By waiting on them two or three days you could have tried your case?

A By waiting and holding the jury.

Q Don't you think it is a risky proposition turning the prisoner over to a couple of Mexican cow-punchers in that country and conditions the way they were?

A I think it is.

Q It didn't mean but one thing, did it -- that they would not get to jail?

A I don't know about that; I didn't know the Mexicans he turned them over to. I do know Mexican citizens he could have turned them over to who would have delivered ~~xx~~ safely to jail as officers.

Q Under the circumstances it was a risky proposition?

A It turned out to be.

Q As a general proposition, wouldn't you say that it was, not only in that particular case, but don't you think it was dangerous practice for an officer to indulge in?

A Yes, sir, I should think so; I know I would not take any chances of that kind.

Q You would not have done it, would you?

A No, sir.

Q Were you advised that those same two Mexicans had arrested him the day before and had him in their custody overnight?

A I was advised subsequent to that time.

Q If they had intended to murder that fellow, hadn't they had ample opportunity -- they would not have carried him within four miles of Hebbronville, would they?

A No, the facts are these: I don't recall that Mr. Edds disclosed to us what he intended doing with the Mexicans after he got out there at all. I assume probably there were other officers there. He said they had him under arrest. I afterwards learned that those two Mexicans were cow hands of Iza-guerra's, the ones that had him under arrest.

Q And had him in custody twenty-four hours before he got down there?

A Yes.

Q If they were going to murder him they would not have sent for Rangers to come down and interfere, would they?

A I don't know where they captured the man.

Q You did not have any motive in the world by requiring him to come back the next day at one o'clock?

A When he said they were under arrest, I assumed there was an officer out there and he was going out to identify him.

Q You don't know that he understood the situation himself when he left Rio Grande City, do you?

A I don't know.

Q When he got there and found two cowboys working for one of the ranchers recognized as being reliable and who had been in charge of that man for twenty-four hours -- he had a gun on when they arrested him -- and was assured by the foreman of the ranch, do you think it was any indiscretion for him to order them to take him on down there, in order to comply with your orders?

A Well, I think this, that where a man is under arrest that no officer should turn him over to a private citizen. That is my view of it.

Q He was not arrested by the officer -- do you think those private citizens did wrong in arresting this bandit?

A I think not. I understand they caught him in the act and had a right to arrest him.

Q They caught him and brought him to the ranch and had him in custody twenty-four hours?

A Brought him to Izaguerra's.

Q Do you think it is any lack of good sound judgment or discretion to trust the same men who had had him twenty-four hours, with carrying him through that country in broad daylight to the jail, just as a man proposition?

A Well, you just have to accept a man's judgment on that.

I would not have done it because I would not have taken any chances on the man escaping or anything happening to him myself, but many other men might have gone ahead and done that very same thing.

Q You think you would have been more cautious in regard to the matter?

A I know I would.

Q Others might take a different view of that?

A Yes, sir.

Q At all events, the man was in their custody twenty-four hours before, they arrested him and he was their man anyway?

A That is my information.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Isn't it a fact that prior to the time of the coming of Edds they did not kill him, and isn't it remarkable that after they talked to Edds he was killed within twelve hours afterwards?

A Well, I could not say so; it looks like if they were going to kill him, they could have killed him in that first twenty-four hours as well as they could in that last twelve, and it looks like if he had wanted to escape he could have tried to escape in the first twenty-four hours as well as he could in the last twelve -- you can also put it that way.

Q It is also a fact that this man was killed after those two Mexicans had received orders from Edds, and yet they had him in their power and could have killed him before Edds got there -- isn't that a fact?

A That is the facts in the case.

THE CHAIRMAN: Did they bring in the body?

A I understand that they did not, that they went on to Hebbronville, and I believe Mr. Ackman or some people went out there and got the body. They came into Hebbronville and reported the killing.

Q Do you know whether he still had on his hand-cuff or not?

A I think I was busy in the courtroom at the time those two witnesses were before the Grand Jury. I don't recall being present, and as far as I remember, the testimony was not reduced to writing. I don't recall having seen any statement over there of the defendants or any witness. I know I was busy in the court room at the time it was under investigation.

Q Do you know whether the investigation indicated that he was shot in front or behind?

A No, sir.

Q You have no information about that?

A No, sir.

MR. CANALES: The investigation here shows that it was in the back.

A My understanding from the foreman of the Grand Jury is that the fellow was running away from him and that he was shot in the back.

C. W. McCAIN,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q What is your name?

A C. W. McCain.

Q Where do you reside?

A San Benito.

Q How long have you resided there?

A Six years.

Q Ranchman?

A Farmer.

Q Have you observed the conduct and services of the Rangers

during the time you have been down there?

A Some, not much, right smart.

Q Are they necessary to protect you people?

A Yes, I think they are.

Q If they were done away with, what would you do?

A I would have to get away myself or move, I expect.

Q One or the other?

A Yes.

Q That is all.

THE CHAIRMAN: Under the rules made by the Committee, we will ask you not to introduce any further evidence on general conditions.

J. B. DODSON,
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q You are the stenographer of the Seventy-Ninth District?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know Mr. T. Wesley Hook?

A Quite well.

Q He testified here with regard to a transaction that took place in Falfurrias some time last year, an encounter between him and Captain Sanders, at which he says you were present. Do you remember that transaction?

A Just a little bit of it, I got there about the end of it, that is about all.

Q You said you got there about the end of it. Just tell

the Committee here what you heard and what you know about it.

A I was in an ante-room of the court house there, up-stairs, attending to some little thing, I don't remember now, and I heard a ^{voice} ~~XXXX~~ outside of the door say "Hold on, hold on," something to that effect, and I got up and went to the door and looked out, and Mr. Hook was standing there, had his hand kind of this way (imâitates) and Captain Sanders was facing him, and I heard Captain Sanders say "I am sorry it happened" or "I beg your pardon" or "I apologize" or something, then I learned afterwards what it was about, and that is all I know about it, and there was another Ranger there on the stairs.

Q Were Captain Sanders and the other Ranger armed?

A As usual.

Q Yes. Was Mr. Hook unarmed?

A He said he was not, I think.

Q That he was not armed. That is all.

SENATOR PAGE: Q You say you heard somebody say "Hold on, hold on". Who said that, what voice?

A I believe that was Mr. Hook's voice.

Q You walked out then and looked?

A Yes, sir.

Q When you looked, what was Sanders doing?

A He was facing Mr. Hook.

Q Facing him, but what was he doing with his hands?

A I don't know what he was doing with his hands.

Q What did he have in his hand, if anything?

A I have tried to remember whether he had his gun in his hand or not.

Q That is very material whether he did or not -- don't you remember that fact? Looks like you would.

A It does look like I would, I know. I don't think he had his pistol in his hand. My recollection is he was just putting it up.

Q Your recollection is he was just putting it up -- then he must have had it in his hand. How could he have put it up without having it in his hand?

A He may have had it in his hand before I got out there.

Q He may have had it in his hand before you got out there. Did he have it in his hand when you got out there?

A He was facing this way.

Q Did you testify a moment ago that he was putting his pistol up when you got out there?

A I said I thought he was. His hand was back this way, to the best of my recollection.

Q He was apologizing to Mr. Hooks?

A He said "I am sorry it happened" or something to that effect.

Q What did Hooks say?

A Oh, Hooks said, "If you will just put that gun up" what he would do, you know, take him outside and clean up on him.

Q Hooks remarked, "If you will put your gun up I will take you outside and clean up"? What kind of reputation has he? He is a lawyer there?

A He is a lawyer in Kingsville.

Q Do you know him well?

A Quite well.

Q What kind of a man is he, Mr. Dodson, if you know?

A I don't want to have to scrap Mr. Hooks.

Q Do you think that would be necessary?

A Might be.

Q You prefer not to state then? Well, is his reputation in that community as a peaceful, law-abiding citizen good or bad?

A I think he is a peaceable, law-abiding citizen.

Q That is all. I don't know that I care to go into his reputation along any other line.

MR. LACKEY: Did you see any pistol when you went out there?

A I think the Captain was putting his pistol up. I don't want to swear to something I am not absolutely positive of, but to the best of my recollection -- you know ~~ix~~ he carries it in a holster -- and his hand was back there somewhere, I think. I never saw him hit Mr. Hook or hit at Mr. Hook, I know that.

Q You did not see him with his pistol in his hand at all?

A Not hitting or anything like that.

Q Didn't see him poking it at him, or anything of that kind?

A The Captain was telling him, seemed to be, that he was very sorry it happened, something to that effect.

Q Was the deputy sheriff there?

A I think Mr. Porter came up there about that time.

Q Could he have seen any more than you did?

A I don't think he could.

Q Did the deputy sheriff catch Captain Sanders?

A I don't believe he did -- the Captain did not need any catching.

Q The deputy sheriff did not walk up to Sanders then and make him put up the pistol or anything?

A Not that I saw, no.

Q How close did the deputy sheriff get to Mr. Sanders when you were looking there?

A He was about as far as from here to the corner of that table.

Q Did he say anything to Mr. Sanders or Mr. Hooks?

A Not that I remember.

Q Did Hooks say right there if he would put up his gun what he would do to him?

A I think when Hook saw that he was absolutely safe, that he made that statement.

Q After the deputy sheriff came up?

A It may have been after the Captain put his gun up anyway, if he ever had it out.

THE CHAIRMAN: It has been suggested that the Committee rise until 7:30. Is there any objection to that?

(Whereupon the Committee recessed, to reconvene at 7:30 P.M.)

From: Captain W. E. ... Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas,
Subject: W. F. Bentley assault on writer in San Antonio, Texas.

FEBRUARY 8TH, 1919.

EVENING SESSION.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force reconvened at 7:30 P. M.

STATE OF TEXAS
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

112-118 First Street, San Antonio, Texas.
D. C. ...

To: Capt. W. E. ...
From: Sergeant G. W. Arnold
Subject: Ranger W. F. Bentley.

It is reported that Ranger W. F. Bentley of ...
with ... at San Antonio, Texas, was on the day ...
of the ... and while at the ... Restaurant he had an
argument with ... and pulled his gun and hit the
writer over the head ...
... Bentley's actions were all ...

In connection with his eighth charge, Mr. Canales introduced in evidence the record of the investigation of that matter from the files of the Adjutant General's Department, which follows:

STATE OF TEXAS
Adjutant General's Department
Austin.

Oct. 9, 1918.

From: Captain W. M. Hanson, Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: W. V. Bentley assault on waiter in San Francisco Cafe, San Antonio, Texas.

1. I herewith beg to hand you file in this case which is self-explanatory.

2. I went into this matter not knowing that Bentley had been discharged from service on October 1st. You will note that this offense was committed on October 2nd, therefore, we have no further interest in the matter.

W. M. Hanson,
Captain of Texas Rangers.

STATE OF TEXAS
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.
Austin.

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.
5 October, 1918.

To: Capt. W. M. Hanson,
From: Sergeant C. H. Arnold
Subject: Ranger W. V. Bentley.

I am informed that Ranger W. V. Bentley of Captain Willis's Company at Del Rio, Texas, was in the city a day or two ago and while at the San Francisco Restaurant he had an argument with one of the waiters and pulled his gun and hit the waiter over the head. I received this information from Aaron Frank, Clothier Merchant at 112 West Houston Street, this city, and he further stated that Bentley's actions were all uncalled for.

will send file to you as soon as finished.

After receiving this information a Deputy Sheriff Stevens phoned me at this office that complaint has been filed against Bentley.

Very truly yours,
Respectfully submitted,

C.H. Arnold.
Sergeant State Rangers.

CHA: GLS

San Francisco Cafe #219½ E. Houston St.

Will suggest you suspend from service Ranger W. V. Bentley pending investigation assault committed by him in San Francisco Restaurant some days ago.

Hanson.

Oct. 6-1918.

TELEGRAM.

San Antonio, Texas,

6th October 1918.

To:

Captain Lon Willis,

Del Rio, Texas.

Will suggest you suspend from Service ranger W.V. Bentley pending investigation assault committed by him in San Francisco Restaurant some days ago.

(Signed) W.M. Hanson.

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.
6 October, 1918.

Captain Lon Willis,
Del Rio, Texas.

My dear Captain:

Confirming my message of today with reference to the suspension of Ranger Bentley, will add that I have information that some days ago he had an argument with a waiter in the San Francisco Cafe, this city, and struck him over the head with his pistol.

I am having an investigation made of this matter and

will send file to you as soon as finished.

General Harley has placed me in charge of the Ranger Force of Texas pending his return from Washington.

Very truly yours,

Captain State Rangers.

WMG: GLS

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.
6 October, 1918.

Mrs. G. L. Shaw,
618 Frost Bldg.,
San Antonio, Texas.

Dear Madam:

Please see Sergeant C. H. Arnold or Ranger Long and say that I will suggest that they call on Mr. Aaron Frank of 112 West Houston Str., and also the people at the San Francisco Cafe 219 1/2 East Houston St., and get statements from them or anyone else that has knowledge of the alleged assault committed by Ranger W. V. Bentley in the San Francisco Cafe on a waiter some days ago.

Mail all statements to me c/o Adjutant General's Office, Austin, Texas, at their very earliest convenience.

Sincerely yours,

W.M. Hanson,
Captain State Rangers.

WMH: GLS

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.
7 October 1918.

To: Captain W. M. Hanson,
From: Sergeant C. H. Arnold
Subject: Ranger W. V. Bentley,

I find a warrant for W. V. Bentley, dated October 5, 1918, in the sheriff's office, charging him with disturbing the peace.

The witnesses are: Tom Papas, John Thermis, F. Olivares, and G. Galindo, all of the San Francisco Cafe, and Aaron Frank.

Respectfully submitted,

C.H. Arnold,
Sergeant State Rangers.

STATEMENT OF AARON FRANK.

San Antonio, Texas, October 7, 1918.

I was eating supper at the SAN FRANCISCO CAFE Wednesday night, October 2, 1918, when three men who had finished their supper stepped up to the Cashier to pay their bill. I did not know any of these men but afterward learned one of them was Ranger Bentley from Del Rio, Texas. Bentley asked the cashier or waiter if they charged 40¢ for oysters and the waiter said "yes". About this time one of the three men (Not Bentley) spoke up and said, "You are charging for something that you should not charge for as the milk in the oyster stew was sour". He then got the bowl of milk, the waiter asked him where the oysters were and he said that he had eaten them but couldn't eat the milk on account of its being sour. The waiter then explained to him that they had no sour milk and didn't serve sour milk and told this gentleman the milk in the bowl was sour because he had put Catsup in it. Then Ranger Bentley hit the waiter with his gun, the boy then turned to Bentley and asked, "Why do you hit me like that, I am-I was not talking to you, I was talking to this gentleman," when Bentley swore at him and pointed his gun at him as if he meant to shoot. The boy ran to the back part of the Cafe and Bentley stood with his gun in his hand, looking around as if expecting trouble. When Mr. Pappas came Bentley paid the bill and left.

The above statement was made to me by Mr. Aaron Frank who refused to sign on account of him being a business man and didn't want to get mixed up with it.

C.H. Arnold,

Sergeant.

STATEMENT OF G. GALINDO

San Antonio, Texas, Oct. 7, 1918.

I am a waiter at the SAN FRANCISCO CAFE, #219½ E. Houston St., San Antonio, Texas, employed by Mr. Tom Pappas.

I was in the back part of the Cafe when John Thermis came running back with blood running down his face and said, "A man tried to kill me." I then went to the front of the Restaurant and saw Mr. Bentley, the man who hit Thermis, and his two friends as they were leaving the restaurant.

(SGD) Gerus Galindo.

STATEMENT OF F. OLIVARES.

San Antonio, Texas, October 7, 1918

I am a waiter employed at the SAN FRANCISCO CAFE, I was working Wednesday night, October 2, 1918, when three men came in and took seats at a table. They ordered oyster stew, fried oysters, and trout. Everything was quiet and these three acted in a gentlemanly manner.

At that time there were three ladies and one man being served at the tables and John Thermis was behind the counter at the cash register. Just as these men finished their supper and got ready to leave Mr. Aaron Frank came in and took a seat at the lunch counter. I made out the bill for the three suppers. They then stepped to the cash register with the bill. Bentley asked, "Do you people charge 40¢ for those oysters?" Thermis answered by shaking his head, "yes." Then Bentley spoke up and said, "You are charging for something you should not charge for because the milk in the stew was sour." Then some one got the bowl with the milk in it and showed it to Thermis who then asked, "Where are the oysters?" The party said, "I ate the oysters, but not the milk because it was sour." Thermis told him, "We serve no sour milk and haven't any sour milk," and was explaining to this party that the milk in the bowl was sour because he had put in catsup, which contained vinegar, into the stew, when Ranger Bentley struck him with a gun. Thermis then asked Bentley why he was hitting him as he was talking to this gentleman when Bentley drew his gun on him as if to shoot and called him a son-of-a-bitch. Then Thermis ran to the rear of the Cafe to Mr. Pappas

and told him, "This man wants to kill me."

(SGN) Florentino M. Olivarez.

STATEMENT OF TOM PAPPAS.

San Antonio, Texas, Oct. 7, 1918

I am the owner and manager of the San FRANCISCO CAFE, #219½ E. Houston Str., San Antonio, Texas.

On the night of October 2, 1918, between the hours of 9:00 and 10:00 P.M., as I was leaving my restaurant, John Thermis came running to the back part of the restaurant where I was, with blood running down his face and stated that a man tried to kill him or was going to kill him. I at once went to the front of the restaurant and asked Mr. Bentley why he hit this boy the way he did and asked what the boy had done. Mr. Bentley stated, "I hit him because he disputed the word of my friend." Bentley's friend then spoke up and said, "You should not have hit that boy." (Question by C. H. Arnold) "Haven't you had trouble of this kind here before?"

(Answer by Tom Pappas) "Yes, several months ago with a man from Laredo".

(SGD) T. B. Pappas.

STATEMENT OF JOHN THERMIS.

San Antonio, Texas, October 7, 1918,

I am employed at the SAN FRANCISCO CAFE as waiter and was on duty Wednesday night October 2, 1918. I was at the cash register when three men who had just finished supper stepped up to pay their bill. One of these men asked if 40¢ was what we charged for oyster stews and I said, "Yes." Then the man who ate the stew (not Bentley) got the bowl of milk and said, "You are charging for something you should not charge for as the milk is sour." I told him we had no sour milk and didn't serve sour milk, then I discovered that he had put Catsup in his oyster stew and the vinegar in the Catsup had soured the milk: I told

him what he had done and then Mr. Bentley hit me with a pistol
I then asked him (Bentley) why he hit me, that I was not talking
to him but to this gentleman-- then he pointed his gun at me and
called me a damn son of a bitch and I ran to the back part of the
Cafe.

Investigation, San Antonio, September 16. To James W. Far-
ley from W. M. Hanson

John Thermis.

Have you any evidence that this man
had anything to do with that except to answer the

TELEGRAM.

5 SA HA 11 COLL.

Del Rio, Tex 940 A Oct 8 1918

Capt W M Hanson

Care Adjt Genl Austin Tex

Bentley was suspended Oct First Left for Austin same day

Willis

958 A

(Mr. Canales introduced in evidence statements of Frederico Lopez and Sabas Ozuna, regarding the killing of Jose Ma. Gomez Salinas, and letter from Captain Wright.)

MR. CANALES: In connection with that letter accompanying the investigation, San Antonio, September 16, to James A. Harley from W. M. Hanson---

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Have you any evidence that this man Edds had anything to do with that except to authorize those two men to carry those two fellows to jail?

MR. CANALES: All I have is hearsay but I have evidence upon which I really believe that he authorized them to kill him.

MR. MOSES: In justice to the people of Texas, if there is any evidence to show that this man Edds conspired to have this man murdered he is not worthy to be a member of the Ranger service and the testimony ought to be offered, and if there are any witnesses to be subpoenaed process should be issued now in order that proof may be developed before the Committee and in order that the Adjutant General may discharge that man, if there is any such proof of that character. In justice to Mr. Edds, if there is no substantial proof of that sort the statement of the counsel, we think, is unfortunate.

MR. CANALES: What statement did I make?

MR. MOSES: The statement you just made.

MR. CANALES: I said I had information but it was hearsay.

MR. MOSES: We would like to have that testimony. We think that testimony ought to be given us and a full investigation made.

MR. CANALES: I am offering this in showing that Mr. Hanson in all this investigation seeks to justify the Rangers, that he does not make a fair investigation but seeks to cover up the affair.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: It is not offered then on the---

MR. CANALES: It is offered on the conduct of Mr. Hanson,

not as affecting Edds. I am offering this on the charge that Mr. Hanson is absolutely unfit for the office that he is filling and that he is a partisan investigator. In connection with that I also offer his investigation of the case of Lisandros Munoz who was killed by Sergeant Edds.

MR. TIDWELL: Before we pass to that, if testimony has been communicated to Mr. Canales that to his own knowledge is hearsay but there are witnesses that do know that Edds did authorize the killing of that prisoner, this Committee is entitled to hear those witnesses testify to that and I want to say that I frankly believe that they ought to be brought here under the process of this Committee. We will be glad to have Mr. Canales state who told him.

SENATOR PAGE: Who told you, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: I got the information from a relative of the deceased who called my attention to this matter and that is the reason I say it, and that was a common report about the Izeguirre ranch where he had been living.

SENATOR PAGE: It was just a report.

MR. CANALES: It was just a report. There was no actual fact, witnesses to the killing are still working at the Izeguirre ranch, they have never been indicted. If they are brought here before either side gets to them I believe they will admit it.

SENATOR PAGE: You believe if you bring the two accused men here they will admit to the killing?

MR. CANALES: Yes, if those men are brought here I believe they will tell you who gave the order. They testified they arrested this man before and had every chance to kill him but they never killed him until after Mr. Edds had given orders to go over over and then you can see from his testimony that they tried to cover up, they say two or three times, "we want to emphatically state that we never received the order from Mr.

EXHIBIT B-1.

Edds," two or three times, you will notice, "We want to emphatically state that Mr. Edds did not give the order." That aroused my suspicion that they were being prompted to cover up Mr. Edds. I never offered that with regard to the transaction. Mr. Edds has testified as to that. I am offering it with regard to the class of investigation that Mr. Hanson has made, like this other investigation. Mr. Edds has also testified about that killing of Munoz.

MR. MOSES: Just a moment. We would like now for Mr. Canales to suggest, he said "before ~~the~~ other side got to them,"-- I don't know what he means by that. I don't suppose counsel who appear in this case will be a party to suppressing testimony but I assume that probably has reference to some officer--

MR. CANALES: The officers and friends of Mr. Edds. He has relatives there.

MR. MOSES: I suggest that Mr. Canales suggest an officer to serve the process and bring those men here and we would like to have the Committee issue process and Mr. Canales suggest some officer to go after them.

MR. CANALES: I would like to do that but I want to finish up with these charges.

I believe the man was scratched because his body was found in the middle of the road, hand-outstretched and shot in the back. You will notice in the statement of the two Mexicans, Oruna and Lopez, that they say he was running and had just entered the brush. If this be true his body could not have been found in the middle of the road unless they carried it there after they shot him in the brush. I believe they simply shot him, either because he was a thief or because they or someone wanted to keep him from implicating others in the thefts. Mr. W. V. Edwards, special ranger at Laredo, says he has positive information that ~~you~~ was implicated in the last raid

and was a noted thief. EXHIBIT D-1.

In connection with his Ninth charge Mr. Canales introduced the record of the investigation of the killing of Jose Ma. Gomez Salinas, from the files of the Adjutant General's Department as follows:

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.

16 September 1918.

General James A. Harley,

Adjutant General,

Austin, Texas.

My Dear General:

I am herewith enclosing you my report on Edds matter.

It seems that a foreman on Yzaguirre Ranch had been suspected for some time of rendering assistance to the man that was killed, Jose Ma Gomez Salinas, in the way of stealing horses from that and other ranches. When this last horse was stolen from Antonio Perez he was very anxious to assist in the capture of Gomez in order to prove that he had in no way been connected with him. It is barely possible that this foreman and the two Mexicans who killed Gomez had an understanding to kill him as they might have thought that after being incarcerated he would turn against them. Of course, it would be impossible to prove this as two of them are indicted for his murder.

I believe the man was murdered because his body was found in the middle of the road, hand-cuffed and shot in the back. You will notice in the statement of the two Mexicans, Ozuna and Lopez, that they say he was running and had just entered the brush. If this be true his body could not have been found in the middle of the road unless they carried it there after they shot him in the brush. I believe they simply shot him, either because he was a thief or because they or someone wanted to keep him from implicating others in the thefts. Mr. S. V. Edwards, Special Ranger at Laredo, says he has positive information that Gomez was implicated in the East raid

EXHIBIT D-2.

and was a noted thief.

Page 6 I believe that Sargeant Edds told the truth in his statement
and that he was in no ways implicated or had knowledge of this
man's murder and that he acted as any other officer would, being
placed in the same circumstances. It was an unfortunate occurrence
and deeply deplored by Sargeant Edds as well as Capt. Wright and
Capt. Wright has given instructions to his men that in the future
they must not, under any consideration, turn a prisoner over to
anyone but a duly authorized officer and that they must get a
receipt in all cases for the prisoners.

I believe Sargeant Edds to be a splendid officer and a thorough
gentleman and I do not believe under any consideration, he would
knowingly be a party in the murder of anyone. I will suggest that
you write Sargeant Edds and caution him not to repeat the occurrence,
He and Capt. Wright are very badly hurt and I do not believe there
is a possibility of a re-occurrence of a similar matter.

I further believe that the American citizens including the
District Judge, of that District, believe the Mexicans did a good
job in killing this man for the District Judge, in the presence
of Capt. Wright, made such a statement.

Sincerely yours,

W. M. Hanson

Captain State Rangers.

WMH/GLS.

ENCL.

I N D E X

TO

INVESTIGATION J. J. EADDS.

MURDER OF

JOSE MA GOMEZ SALINAS.

Pages 1 & 2 Statement Eadds.

Page 3 Statement Sabas Ozuna.

Page 4 Statement Federico Lopez

Page 5 Statement Edwards Izagurri

EXHIBIT D-3.

- Page 6 Statement W. L. Wright
Page 7 Exhibit #1, Letter.
Page 8 Authority, Eadds to Mexicans to transfer prisoner
to jail.
Page 9 Report on case, W. M. Hanson.

Statement of Sgt. J. J. Edds, Co. K. Texas Ranger Force.

It had been reported to me on various occasions that Jose Ma Gomez Salinas was stealing cattle and horses in Starr and Jim Hogg Counties, and we had been working up cases against him but had never been successful in apprehending him. He was also known in that country by the name of "Jamaica". On the 1st of September, this year, Mr. Ed. Yzaguirre, who owns a ranch in Jim Hogg County, just north of Starr County, 'phoned me at Rio Grande City that a horse had been stolen from Antonio Perez, who lives near the Yzaguirre Ranch, and from investigations made by them disclosed the fact that Jose Ma. Gomes, alias, Jamaica, was the thief. After discussing the matter with Mr. Yzaguirre it was agreed that his cowboys follow this man's trail and that I would take my boys and try to cut him off from where we supposed he would cross the river about thirty miles above Rio Grande City. We went to this point but failed to locate him, and returned to Rio Grande City. Mr. Yzaguirre, later on, informed me that he had received a 'phone message from the ranch, stating that his cowboys had captured this man and that he was at his ranch in Jim Hogg County. As we started out to this ranch to take charge of this man I was summoned to appear before the District Court then in session at Rio Grande City. I then went to see the District Attorney and informed him of this arrest and tried to get him to excuse me in order that I might go to the Yzaguirre ranch and take charge of the prisoner and transport him to Hebronville, the county seat of Jim Hogg County, and in which county this offense had been committed. The District Attorney refused to do so but finally gave me until twelve

EXHIBIT D-4.

o'clock the next day to report back to the Court, stating at the same time that Ranger Hutchinson would also be necessary as a witness next day. Then, accompanied by Mr. Yzaguirre and Ranger Hutchinson, I went to the Yzaguirre Ranch in a car. We arrived at about 10 o'clock that night. Next morning, early, Mr. Yzaguirre sent for Antonio Perez, from whom the horse had been stolen, in order that I might have description of horse and proof that this man was the thief. Perez came over and convinced me that this man had stolen this horse and furnished me witnesses, etc., I then found myself in the predicament of having to be back at Rio Grande City with Ranger Hutchinson and Mr. Yzaguirre to obey the mandates of that court at 12 o'clock that day, which only gave me about three hours to get there over a very bad road, and with a prisoner on hand to be transported to Hebronville, a distance of about forty miles thru very heavy sand. I then consulted Mr. Yzaguirre with reference to getting the prisoner to Hebronville, and he offered to let me have two of his most trusted men to take this prisoner to the Hebronville jail. I considered these men to be perfectly reliable and safe and had no idea that the prisoner would be killed or molested in any way, because, they had been present and assisted in the capture of this man the day before, and altho he was armed and was considered a dangerous character, they had not injured him in any way, but delivered him safely to the officers, as any other good citizen would have done. I felt sure, and had no reason to suspect any other than good treatment to my prisoner, because they had been and were recommended to me by Mr. Yzaguirre, who is thoroughly reliable and who stands well as an honorable gentleman and ranchman in that community. I instructed these two men, Sabas Ozuna and Federico Lopez, to transport this man, Gomez, to Hebronville jail, naturally supposing that they would do so safely and not dreaming that anything would happen to him. I wrote a letter directed to Mr. Paul Perkins, State Ranger, stationed at Hebronville, or to Mr. Oscar Thompson, ex-sheriff, Special Ranger

EXHIBIT D-5.

Captain Home Guard, and leading ranchman of that county, with reference to filing the case, etc., against Gomez, which is fully explained in exhibit attached, marked No. 1. In company with Mr. Yzaguirre, and Ranger Hutchinson, I returned to Rio Grande City, arriving there just after 12 o'clock, mid-day, in accordance with my promise to the Court the day before. After attending the Court in the afternoon, I went up the river on a scout, arresting six men that night, and arriving back at camp in Rio Grande City, Texas, about 4:30 next morning. Upon my arrival, Ranger Wells informed me that he had received a message from Hebronville to the effect that Jose Ma Gomez had been killed by the two men transporting him, while attempting to escape. Knowing that Captain Wright would be notified by the officers, and being very busy with my official duties, I awaited instruction or advise from Captain Wright. In the mean time, I sent Ranger Hutchinson, in company with Mr. Yzaguirre to Hebronville to meet Captain Wright, and make explanations and assist him in the investigation. My information was that the two men, who kolloed Gomez, were promptly arrested by Ranger Connolly and placed in jail at Hebronville, later giving bond.

I have been an officer many years, and know that as such, I have a right to summon citizens as a posse to assist me in the execution of the law, and have done so on many occasions. I firmly believe that the two cowboys, that Mr. Yzaguirre had recommended to me, would transport the prisoners safely to the Hebronville jail, and as before stated, it never entered my mind that anything would happen to this prisoner. I beg further to add, that the reason for not taking him back to Rio Grande City was because Judge Wells, who was attending court at Rio Grande City, and after hearing that this man had been arrested, suggested that I bring him on to Rio Grande City, and I figured that Judge Wells might try to give him bond on this case, and assist him, as he had asked me also whether this man would be able to pay lawyers fees. I did not want him to get bond just at that time, because

EXHIBIT D-6.

I had reasonable information that he had stolen thirteen head of horses from Mr. Yzaguirre and two horses from Mr. J. D. Eldridge, and probably others, and I wanted time in which to get my evidence in shape to convict him on these other cases, as he was considered a very dangerous thief, who had been depreddating on the good people of that country for a good while.

(Signed)

J. J. Edds.

Statement of Sabas Ozuna.

On the morning of September 2nd, 1918, Mr. Yzaguirre, for whom I worked on this ranch in Jim Hogg County, notified me, together with several others of his workmen, that Jose ma Gomez alias, Jamaica, had stolen a horse from Antonio Perez, our neighbor, that he had talked over the 'phone with Sgt. Edds and that it had been agreed that we take this man's trail and follow him up, and arrest him for the theft of this horse. We followed this man Gomez and arrested him about 10 O'clock; he was armed with a pistol, and on three different occasions, while making the arrest, tried to get his pistol out of his saddle pockets. We did not wish to kill him but had ample opportunity to do so in a justifiable manner, and, after making the arrest, delivered him safely to the Yzaguirre Ranch. After Sgt. Edds arrived at the Yzaguirre Ranch Mr. Yzaguirre selected myself and Federico Lopez to transport this prisoner to Hebronville jail, and gave us a letter to deliver to the rangers of Mr. Oscar Thompson, at Hebronville. We left the Yzaguirre Ranch, en route to Hebronville, with the prisoner, about 9 o'clock A. M. We were riding horseback, each one having his own horse. The prisoner was hand-cuffed, Federico having the key. Everything went all right, until we arrived within four miles of Hebronville, the prisoner riding in front, and Federico add a few steps behind him. As we were passing some brush he looked around and at the same time putting spurs to his horse and dashed into the brush, when we fired at him, killing him. We only fired one shot each, both hitting him in the back.

EXHIBIT D-7.

Prior to shotting we called on him several times to stop, but he paid no attention and continued his attempt to escape. He fell dead from his horse. He was about fifty feet from us but in the brush. The only order that Sgt. Edds gave us with reference to this prisoner was to take him to jail safely, but to watch him closely. He nor anyone else told us to kill him, but we considered it our duty to kill him rather than let him get away. Sgt. Edds was not in any way to blame for our shootin him and we assume all responsibility. We had never known this man before, had nothing against him, and simply thought we were doing our duty when we killed him to prevent his escape. This the the first case I ever had in court, never was arrested and taken before the court for any offense, am now, and have always been a hard working man, and have been born and raised in Starr County, Texas. I had seen Sgt. Edds before this time but never had any communication with him, and had never been ~~intimidated~~ intimated with him. I did not understand from anything Sgt. Edds said to me that I had a right to shoot this man, but as before stated, simply had a right to shoot him if he tried to escape. After we saw we had killed this man I remained with the body and Federico went to Hebronville and notified the officers, and a Ragger and a Judge returned to the scene of the killing. We took the body to Hebronville for burial and we were arrested by a Ranger and put in the Hebronville jail, later on, we were released under bond to await the action of the Grand Jury of that County. I wish to emphatically state that Sgt. Edds was in no way responsible in this matter.

(Signed)

Sabas Ozuna.

I have hear the above statement of Sabas Ozuna read, and translated from English into Spanish by Mr. Yzaguirre in the presence of Capt. W. L. Wright and Captain W. M. Hanson and it is true and correct in every particular.

(Signed)

Federico Lopez.

EXHIBIT No. D-8.

Statement of Mr. Ed. Yzaguirre.

I am thirty two years old, and my ranch is situated in Jim Hogg County, Texas, about forty miles from Hebbronville, and about forty five miles north from Rio Grande City. I have heard the statement of Sgt. J. J. Edds, and it is true and correct in every respect.

Sabas Ozuna has been working for me three years, but had worked for my father for several years. He has always been perfectly reliable and honest and a good worker and I have never known him to be accused of any offense of the law before. He bears a good reputation throughout that country as a law-abiding citizen.

Federico Lopez has been favorable known by me for about twelve years and has at various times worked for myself and my Father. He bears a good reputation in that country of being a quiet peaceful and law-abiding citizen, and I so consider him such.

When Sgt. Edds requested that I give him two of my most trust worthy men to transport this man Gomez, to Hebbronville jail, I unhesitatingly named Ozuna and Lopez. I do not think that they had ever known Gomez prior to this time, and I feel sure that they had nothing against him, and I was greatly surprised when I heard they had killed him. I do not believe that they would have killed this man without justifiable cause. When Sgt. Edds, requested me to give him two of my best men to take this prisoner to Hebbronville jail, I felt sure that he relied wholly on my judgment on selecting them, and that he had no previous acquaintance with them, and also felt sure that his prisoner would be transported safely to jail. I hold a Special Ranger Commission, and was appealed to as an officer by Antonio Perez, who had lost his horse, and had no other interest in the matter only to assist the other officers in execution of the law, and see that the guilty was punished according to law. As a law abiding citizen I believe that the law, in all cases, should be supreme, and am strictly in favor of the law being supreme in all

EXHIBIT D-9.

cases, and that every man should be proven guilty before being punished. If there has been any wrong done, I unhesitatingly state that Sgt. Edds was in no way to blame, and am positive that he acted in the matter all the way thru in a perfectly honest manner, and that he in no wise was a party to ⁱⁿ this killing.

(Signed)

Eduardo Yzaguirre.

Statement of Capt. W. L. Wright.

I first heard of this killing at the Torrecillas Ranch where I was on a scout. Ranger Connolly notified me of the affair, and asked me what to do with the man, and I told him to arrest them and put them in jail, which he did. Next morning I went to Hebronville but they had been released under bond to await the action of the Grand Jury, by the Justice of the Peace, and returned home.

I have known Sgt. Edds for many years, he having served as my deputy when I was Sheriff of Wilson County, and as my sergeant since I have been in the Ranger service. He is a very careful officer, and I am positive that under no consideration would he be a party to the wrongful murder of any man. I feel sure that in this matter he acted with the best of intentions, and was in no way a party to the killing of this man. I feel that he acted in this matter as any officer would have acted under like circumstances, and believe that he relied wholly on the selection of these men by Mr. Yzaguirre, who is also an officer and a good citizen of that Country. I immediately made a full investigation of this matter, and made a report to the Adjutant General's Department, and if I had thought that from my investigation, that Sgt. Edds was in the least guilty of any wrong doing I would have discharged him, and preceded against him as the facts in the case would have warranted.

(Signed) W. L. Wright.

C O P Y .

Sept. 3rd, 1918.

EXHIBIT B-11.
EXHIBIT D-10.

September 3, 1918.
September 3rd, 1918.

C O P Y .

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN: These two men are authorized to
Paul Perkins, State Ranger or a Nueva to Hebbronville (to jail).
Mr. Oscar Thompson, Hebbronville, Texas.

I am sending Jose ma Gomez in by these two men, place him
in jail and file a case against him immediately, so that he wont get
out on a writ of Habeas Corpus as Judge Wells asked me about him
yesterday.

File the case in conformation with the following data:

- Jas. Offense: Theit of one horse, property of Antonio Perez;
- Aust: Committed: In Jim Hogg County, Sept, 1. 1918;
- Dear Witnesses: Antonio Perez, _____ Saldana, Pancho Longorio,
You will find Juan Ramierez, Matilde Rios, Sabas Ozuna, Federico
themselves. Lopez.

This man has been stealing for some time and if they make bond
fro him arrest him again and hold him for me until I can get the
evidance in snape. He has stolen 13 head of horses from Ed.
Yzaguirre in the last 9 or 10 months; 2 horses from J. D. Eldridge
in July. And we have been trying to catch him all year. Ed's men
caught him yesterday. I could not go on to Hebbronville as District
Court is in session and Ed, myself and Ranger Hutchinson have to
be in Rio Grande City today at noon. I saw the District Attorney
yesterday evening when we got back and ne would not excuse me, so we
came here last night as they had the prisoner here, and we had to
send him by these men as we had no one else to send them in by, and
I did not want to take to Rio Grande City to jail as I was afraid
Judge wells would get him out on a writ of Habeas Corpus if they
attempt anything like that slip him out of jail and take him to
Laredo as this is too important a capture to let get away just for
lack of getting our evidence in snape. we has been implicated in
some more stealing but we haven't got much evidence on him yet in the
other cases. I will go up to Hebbronville as soon as I can get
away from court.

Your friend.
J. J. Edds.

(Signed)

EXHIBIT D-11.

September 3, 1918.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN: These two men are authorized to convey Jose ma Gomez from Agua Nueva to Hebbronville (to jail). Any courtesies shown them will be appreciated by me.

(S igned) J. J. Edds,

Sgt. Co. K, Texas Rangers.

Laredo, Texas.

7 September, 1918.

Jas. A. Harley, Adj. Gen.,
Austin, Texas.

Dear General:

You will find enclosed copies of letters which will explain themselves.

I beg to state that I was at Torrecillas on the evening of the 3rd when I received a telephone call from Tom Connolly, one of my men at Hebbronville, telling me that two mexicans, Federico Lopez and Sabas Ozuna, had killed a prisoner, (Jose ma Gomez) whom they were bringing in for J. J. Edds , and wanted to know what to do with them. I told him to arrest them and put them in jail, which he did; I took a freight train and went on that night. I investigated the case and found that they shot him in the back on the road four miles from Hebbronville. He was handcuffed when shot; they claim that he tried to get away. The next morning they were taken before a Justice of the Peace, a mexican, and allowed bond of \$500.00, which they gave at once. You will please note the letter from Sgt. Edds, explaining to me how this happened. An uncle to this man Gomez is here now to see the Mexican Consul.

We caught a German on our scout and turned him over to the Department of Justice. I will appreciate very much if you could come down; I have several things to go over with you.

Yours respectfully,

W. L. Wright,

Captain Co. K. Ranger Force.

ENC.

EXHIBIT D-12.

EXHIBIT J-1.

September 12, 1918.

In connection with his Ninth Charge, Mr. Canales introduced Captain W. L. Wright, of the investigation of the killing of Laredo, Texas, from files of the Adjutant General's

My Dear Captain:

Replying to your letter of September 7th, beg to advise that I want the matter therein mentioned thoroughly investigated and if Sergeant Edds is responsible for turning a prisoner over the irresponsible parties, Edds will be held accountable. We cannot stand for that kind of dealings in the Ranger Force.

Very truly yours,

SPECIAL ORDER

No. 1.

Jas. A. Harley

1. Captain W. A. Hanson, The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

Joe Brooks, John H. Long, C. J. Blackwell, and C. J. Hanson, will proceed to Ranger, Texas, where they will be put on detached service relieving Rangers J. S. Nalle and John Bloxon, Jr., who are hereby discharged from the service by order of W. P. Hobby, Governor, effective Friday the 10th day of January, 1919.

BY ORDER OF W. P. HOBBY, COMMANDER IN CHIEF
JAMES A. HARLEY, THE CHIEF OF STAFF.

OFFICIAL

W. D. Cope, Major

The Assistant Adjutant General.

Ranger, Texas, December 29th, 1918.

State of G. A. Christopher:

My name is G. A. Christopher and I live at Ranger, Eastland County, Texas and am a barber by trade. I am manager of the State Hotel Barber Shop.

On the day of the Stenberg killing, I had a room rented within a few feet of the rock in which the killing occurred and used it as a bed room for my barbers who were occupying it at that time.

Their names were Billy Bowers who was in the toilet at the time of the shooting; the other barber, S. J. Yearly, was in the room above

EXHIBIT J-1.

mentioned.

In connection with his Ninth Charge, Mr. Canales introduced in evidence the record of the investigation of the killing of Ernest W. Richberg, from files of the Adjutant General's Department, as follows:

C O P Y .

It was general Headquarters Ranger Force that gambling was going on in this Adjutant General's Department. and Ed Bigsby told me to investigate an Austin, Texas, January, 9, 1919. This room which I had rented was only a few feet from the place where Richberg was killed.

SPECIAL ORDER

No. 1.

1. Captain W. M. Hanson, in company with Rangers Joe Brooks, John H. Long, C. J. Blackwell, and C. J. Hanson, will proceed to Ranger, Texas, where they will be put on detached service relieving Rangers J. B. Walle and John Bloxom, Jr., who are hereby discharged from the service by order of W. P. Hobby, Governor, effective Friday the 10th day of January, 1919.

BY ORDER OF W. P. HOBBY, COMMANDER IN CHIEF
JAMES A. HARLEY, THE CHIEF OF STAFF.

OFFICIAL

W. D. Cope, Major

The Assistant Adjutant General.

Statement of Mrs Viola Christopher.

Ranger, Texas, December 29th, 1918.

State of C. T. Christopher:

My name is C. T. Christopher and I live at Ranger, Eastland County, Texas and I am a barber by trade. I am manager of the State Hotel Barber Shop.

On the date of the Richberg killing, I had a room rented within a few feet of the room in which the killing occurred and used it as a bed room for my barbers who were occupying it at that time. Their names were Billy Bowers who was in the toilet at the time of the shooting; the other barber, S. J. Yeary, was in the room above

EXHIBIT J-2.

mentioned.

Mr. Yeary is still working for me as is the case also of Billy Bowers. W. M. Williamson who was also working for me was also an occupant of this room at the same time but I do not know where he was at the immediate time of the shooting. A fourth man, B. M. Turner was also an occupant of this particular room who is still in my employ.

It was generally rumored around my shop that gambling was going on in this room occupied by these barbers and Ed Bigsby told me to investigate and put a stop to this gambling. This room which I had rented was only a few feet from the place where Richberg was killed.

I had heard it frequently discussed that there was gambling in that vicinity.

I have lived in Ranger, Eastland County since July, 1918.

I make this statement voluntarily and of my own free will and accord and in the presence of witnesses.

Given under my hand, this the 29th of December, 1918, at Ranger, Eastland County, Texas.

C. T. Christopher

Witness:

Wm. F. St John, Eastland, Texas.

Ranger, Texas. December 29th, 1918.

Witness:
Statement of Mrs Viola Christopher.

About three weeks before the killing of Mr. Richberg of Ranger, Eastland County, Texas I suspected my husband^{of} gambling and called the attention of the Rangers and other officers who were stationed at Ranger, especially Deputy Sheriff Faircloth and requested them to make an investigation and if possible to catch him. I told them that in my opinion he was either gambling in a little room in the locality in which the killing took place. The reason I designated this place was because about three weeks previous to this time my husband, C. T. Christopher had taken his bedding and trunk from our house and told me that he was rooming in that locality.

EXHIBIT J-3.

This room that I described to the officers was within a few feet of the room in which Mr. Richberg was killed.

I knew that my husband gambled because he was in the habit of gambling whenever he had the opportunity and sometime prior to the killing of Richberg, on or about the sixteenth of December, 1918, he had told me when reproached by me for not coming home one night and upon my stating to him that the officers were looking for him, he stated that if he had gone home he would have saved twenty-five dollars.

On three different occasions I called the attention of the officers to the fact that I was almost sure that my husband was gambling somewhere in the vicinity of where the killing took place. Ranger John Blockson accompanied Deputy Sheriff Faircloth to my house the first time I sent for an officer and the officers promised me that they would render all assistance possible in looking after the matter.

My name is Mrs Viola Christopher, wife of the C. T. Christopher above mentioned. I live in Ranger, Eastland County Texas and have lived in Ranger since July, 1918. I am the mother of four children, all of whom are under age. I make the above statement voluntarily and of my own free will and in the presence of witnesses.

Given under my hand at Ranger, Texas, this the 29th day of December, 1918.

Witness: (Signed) Viola Christopher.

W. M. Hanson

Wm. F. St John, Eastland, Texas.

Statement of Mr. S. J. Yeary, Ranger, Texas.

December 30th, 1918.

My name is S. J. Yeary. I am a barber by profession, and am working for C. F. Christopher, who is running the State Hotel Barber Shop in Ranger, Texas.

I was rooming in a small room back of Ed Bigsleys real estate office, and within a few feet of the room in which Mr. Richberg was killed. On the night of the killing I was sitting in my room reading

EXHIBIT J-4.

and I heard some one say open up, and it sounded as if this was said at the door of the room occupied by Richberg, in the adjoining building but immediately in front of my door which was standing open.

I heard some one moving around in the Richberg room, then I heard a shot, then I heard more noise, then two shots, and some one hollowed then a pause and another shot fired. I did not hear Richberg or any one hollow out until after the second shot. I did not hear anyone say anything only some one say open up. Later I went in the room and saw a dead man lying on the floor.

Prior to the killing I had heard that it was thought that gambling had been going on in the locality of where Richberg was killed. A driller told me that the law was looking for Christopher and I told him and he rang up his wife and she told him that she had reported it, and wanted him to quit gambling and come home.

I know that the room we had had been used on some occasion for playing poker. I heard that one of the oil men, I think a tool dresser or driller, was around there once playing cards.

Witness.

(Signed)

S. J. Yeary.

Statement of Mr. W. H. Bowers, Ranger, Texas.

December 30th, 1918.

My name is W. H. Bowers. I am by profession a Barber, and work for Mr. Christopher, who runs the State Hotel Barber shop, in Ranger, Texas. On the night that Mr. Richberg was killed, I had just returned from up town, entered my room, took off my coat, secured a lantern, and was in the toilet when the shooting occurred. I did not hear any words spoke prior to the shooting, and the first I heard was at least two shots fired. I put my head out of the door and saw some one run by me. I was badly excited, and all the shooting I heard was in the house and the only thing I heard anyone say immediately after the shooting was when one of the Rangers they

EXHIBIT J-5.

EXHIBIT J-6.

call John met me and asked me for my Lantern. I heard some one hollow out in the house after the shooting. There were four barbers generall slept in there with me, and our room was within a few feet of where Richberg was killed. There had been a game of Poker played in our room, prior to the killing, and after I returned from Kansas which was the day before the killing, I heard thst while I was absent they had some good games. I understood that the games in this room was played by the Barbers and town boys. but I do not know of my own knowledge who participated as I was absent for about 15 days, and when I returned heard them talk about it. This is all I know about this matter.

Witness:

(Signed) W. H. Bowers.

December 30th, 1918.

Statement of Mr. C. E. Boothe, of Ranger, Texas.

My name is C. E. Boothe. I live in Ranger, Texas, about two miles out of town. I am now working as watchman for the Prairie Tank Farm and prior to the time of the killing of Mr. Richberg in Ranger, was in the grocery business here. In either September or October, 1918, I had a talk with Mr. Richberg in his store, about as follows: I was buying goods from him and we were well acquainted and very friendly. He asked me if I played poker, and I told him I did not, but had a partner that did; he said tell him to come around, and I asked him where they played and he said in the back room, I understood it to be in his bed room, back of his store. I told my partner, Mr. Frank Douglas what he said, a day or two after this conversation. Douglas and I went to his store again to buy goods and I told Mr. Richberg that this was Mr. Douglas, my partner who I had told him was a poker player. They had a conversation about it and I heard Mr. Douglass tell him that he did not like to play in town but for him to come down to

EXHIBIT J-6.

his place, that he was afraid the officers might catch him. He replied that the officers would not come around there sticking their heads in, and that they had never bothered them and would not. I was buying goods while they were talking about it, and did not hear all of their conversation. I bought a lot of goods from Richberg, such things as eggs, butter, vegetables and the like. We spent probably twenty dollars a day with him for such things as he had for sale. This is all I know about his gambling.

Witness:

(Signed) C. E. Boothe.

*-----
Ranger, Texas. December 30th, 1918.

Statement of Mr. Frank Douglass.

My name is Frank Douglass, and I live in Ranger, Texas. I am a watchman for the Prairie Oil and Gas Company. Prior to the time of the killing of Richburg was in the grocery business, at Tiffin about two miles below Ranger. Mr. C. E. Boothe was my partner.

About the first of October Mr. Boothe told me about a poker game in Ranger, at the store of the Produce people, meaning Richberg's store. He said they played in their back room. I asked him how he knew and he said Richberg invited him to play. He said he told them that he did not play but that I would. Within a day or two, Mr. Boothe and I went in to buy goods and went to the Richberg store, and I told Boothe on the way up there to tell Richberg that I was the one that played poker, as I wanted Richberg to approach me instead of me approaching him. He pointed Richberg out to me when we arrived, and he went over and told Richberg that I was his partner, the one that would play poker with him. Mr. Richberg came over and shook hands with me, and repeated what Boothe had told him. I talked to Mr. Richberg in regards to the poker game and asked him what they played and he replied that they played

EXHIBIT J-7.

EXHIBIT M-1.

draw and stud poker. They left it up to the majority as to what they played. I asked him where they played and he told me in the rear of that building. I told him it looked a little dangerous to me, as the officers were all around at night, and to much chance of getting caught. He said there was no danger, as he was the change for any officers that come butting around his business. I asked him if there was any take off in the game and he said no only occasionally there was attake off for cigars. He asked me if I was coming up, when I got ready to go, and I told him no. He said there is a good chance to win four or five hundred dollars if a man got lucky. I told him that I would not take the chance with the law for that money, but to come down to my place, and if he could beat me he could win a thousand dollars and there would be no risk of getting caught. He replied we play every night, and there is no chance of getting caught here, because I don't let, and damned pistol toters interfere with my business. This was the sum and substance of our conversation. I saw him again several times and I would ask him how the game was progressing and he would reply "Oh very well, sometimes he would loose a little and other times would win a little, that if he ever got lucky he would win some money off them."

(Signed) Frank Douglass.

616-18 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.

23 October, 1918.

To: General James A. Harley.
 From: Captain W. A. Hanson.
 Subject: Lisandro Munoz -- Sergeant Edds.

I herewith enclose you affidavits and letters in this matter, properly indexed and paged for your information.

It seems that the Guerra boys who are in the bank at Rio Grande City, Texas, are very much against the Rangers, and especially

EXHIBIT M-1.

Sergeant Edds. further investigation shows that they have a line of customers, kinship, and other relations, and are very active in assisting deserters and seditious persons. In connection with his Ninth Charge, Mr. Canales introduced in evidence the record of investigation of the killing of Lisandro Munoz from the files of the Adjutant General's Department, as follows:

 I N D E X .

Report

of

Investigation of

Lisando Munoz-- Sergeant Edds.

Matter.

- Page 1. Report to General Harley from Captain Hanson.
 Page 2.
 & 3. Statement of Sergeant J. J. Edds.
 Page 4. Statement of Zaragoza Sanchez
 Page 5. Statement of Jesus Sanchez
 Page 6. Statement of Federico Saldana
 Page 7. Statement of Monroe Wells.
 Page 8 to
 11 inclusive Letter from V. Valle to Captain Hanson.
 Page 12. Affidavit of Gabriela G. de Sanches.
 Page 13. Letter from R. Oosterveen to Governor Hobby.
 Page 14. Letter from H. H. Dunn to Captain Hanson.

 616-18 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.

23 October, 1918.

To: General James A. Harley
 From: Captain W. M. Hanson
 Subject: Lisando Munoz -- Sergeant Edds.

I herewith enclose you affidavits and letters in this matter, properly indexed and paged for your information.

It seems that the Guerra boys who are in the bank at Rio Grande City, Texas, are very much against the Rangers, and especially

EXHIBIT M-2.

Sergeant Edds. Further investigation shows that they have a line of customers, kinsman, and old friends, who are guilty of smuggling, assisting deserters and slackers and thieves. In accordance to your instructions to all Rangers to assist our United States Departments Sergeant Edds has been very active and to my knowledge has given very valuable information and rendered splendid assistance to the Department of Justice, Immigration Department, Food Conservation Department, and also to Captain Aldrich. By doing so he has gained everlasting enmity, and they being considered the political leaders of that county and backed by Judge Wells, Canales, and others, and they are trying to give the Rangers, and especially Edds, all the trouble they can, but on my visit there I talked to a great many citizens there and some of the city officials and they are very loud in their praise of the Rangers, especially Edds, and they want this detachment of Rangers left there for their protection. I have not closed this case yet as I am awaiting the receipt of petitions and letters in favor of the Rangers and showing why certain people are against them. I will furnish these at an early date in order that they may be placed with this file.

I am thoroughly convinced that Sergeant Edds was compelled to kill this man in order to save his own life, and while it was a very unfortunate circumstance and greatly regretted by all, especially Captain Wright and Sergeant Edds, yet under the circumstances as it did I do not believe that Sergeant Edds is in any way to blame. Both Judge Wells and Mr. Canales told me that according to their legal opinion, after knowing all the circumstances and reading all the affidavits, Sergeant Edds was guilty of manslaughter, but I do not believe that there is a jury in the United States that would convict him of anything in connection with this, taking into consideration the circumstances at the time of the killing.

Respectfully submitted.

W. M. Hanson.

WMH/GLS.

Captain State Ranger Forces.

EXHIBIT J-3.

and I naturally thought Statement of J. J. Eads, Sanchez. I
awoke I am Sgt. In Company "K", State Ranger Force, under Capt.
W. L. Wright, and stationed at Rio Grande City, Starr County, what
Texas. I replied, "The Rangers, John Eads." He eased off the
cot. On the afternoon of October Fifth, 1918, I was informed that
one Alonzo Sanchez, a deserter, whose name was posted on the post
office in the City, as such, and who had been in Mexico for some
time and who had been in the habit of coming over the river into
this country to his home about 12 miles west of Rio Grande City,
near the town of Roma, this county, was going to cross again, and
would visit the home of his Father, Jesus Sanchez on that night.
I reported this to my Capt. W. L. Wright, and asked for permission
to take some of the Rangers and make the arrest if possible. He
readily gave me permission, and about two thirty A. M. on the morning
of the sixth of October, I took Rangers M. M. Wells and R. W. Lorenz
and went to Jessu Sanchez house. We tied our horses near the Sanchez
Ranche, and I went on ahead and located the house, and returned for my
men. We then all went together to the house and found there was
a high picket fence around the house. I stationed Ranger ~~Wells~~ Lorenz
at the corner of the house that fronted on the street or road, and
Ranger Wells and I went down the fence looking for a gate. I
stationed Wells where he could have a good view of the outhouses
and back yard, and I went around the fence and found a gate and went
into the back yard. After I got into the back yard, I saw
another yard enclosed with high poultry netting, adjoining, and
could distinguish two persons sleeping on separate cots, and went
into that yard through a gate. Upon arrival at the cots found two
young men sound asleep on the cots, they never having awoke. I had been
given a description of the deserter, Alonzo Sanchez, as having a
small black moustache and was also informed that ^{if} there were two young
men at the house one of them would probably be the desterter as
only one young man who was smoothe shaved lived there. Arriving at
the cots I examined both men before they awoke, and saw that one
of them was smoothe shaved and the other had a small black moustache,

and I naturally thought he was the deserter Alonzo Sanchez. I awoke him by calling him, Alonzo several times. He raised up on his cot, and said in Spanish, "Que-uvo," meaning in English, what is it. I replied, "The Rangers, John Eadds." He eased off the cot towards me in a crouching position, and I told him in Spanish to sit down that I wanted to talk to him, and kept asking him his name, but he did not reply, but suddenly sprang towards me, catching my winchester that I had in my hands. I told him to turn my gun loose that I was not going to hurt him, but he did not do it, and we scuffled back towards the fence about 15 feet. While we were scuffling I called to Ranger Wells to come to my assistance, but as he had to come over the fences, one of them being the wire netting, he was delayed. During all this time I thought the man I was scuffling with was the Deserter Alonzo Sanchez. He kept trying to wrench the gun out of my hands, and was a more powerful man than I. He was about to get the gun, and I pulled the trigger and the ball hit him in the leg, and by that time Ranger Wells got to me and assisted me to release his hold on the gun. He lived only a few minutes as the ball had cut an artery and he bled to death.

When the shot was fired, the other young man who was sleeping on the cot awoke and asked what was the matter, and I told him that I had had to kill Alonzo and he asked if he was dead, and I told him that I did not know but for him to examine him without moving the body, and if he was not dead we would get a doctor.. He did so and said, "This is not Alonzo, but Lisandro, and I asked him what Lisandro, and he replied Lisandro Munoz, my cousin." (who was also a cousin of Alonzo Sanchez). I told him I was very sorry that it had occurred, but it was unavoidable. I then asked this man what his name was, and he replied "Zaragosa Sanchez." Ranger Wells and I staid there and sent Ranger Lorenz and Zaragosa to the nearest telephone, with instructions to notify Captain Wright and the Justice of the Peace. They arrived about four hours later and

the corner of the fence but near the fence. I asked Eadds who it

EXHIBIT M-5.

held an inquest, examined the ground and made all necessary investigations of the ground where we had scuffled and later took statements from all witnesses.

The family admitted that the Deserter Alonzo Sanchez had been there the night before, saying that he had left there shortly after midnight, for Mexico. The Rio Grande river is about 400 yards from the Sanchez home.

I had no previous acquaintance with this man Lisandro Munoz, and had never heard of him prior to the killing. Did not know that there was such a man on earth.

I simply acted in self defense, and shot this man, simply because I was afraid he would get the gun and probably kill me with it. Later on I heard that several deserters in company with Alonzo Sanchez had brought over a lot of mescal, and had been drinking there the night before at the Sanchez home.

(Signed) J. J. Eadds.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 18th day of October, A. D., 1918.

(Signed) R. O. Osterveen.

County Attorney, Starr County, Texas.

Statement of Zaragosa Sanchez.

My name is Zaragosa Sanchez and my fathers name is Jesus Sanchez, we live in the Saenz Ranche, about 12 miles west of Rio Grande City, Texas. Starr County. I am 20 years of age. My father is over 50 years of age.

On the morning of the sixth of October, 1918, I was sleeping in the yard at my father's house, in a yard enclosed with wire netting, on a cot, and Lisandro Munoz my cousin was sleeping in same yard with me on a cot. We had gone to bed about four o'clock A. M. The same morning of the killing. The first I knew of the affair was when the shot that killed Lisandro awoke me. I dressed and went to the body that was lying about 20 feet from the cot, near the corner of the fence but near the fence. I asked Eadds who it

EXHIBIT J-6.

was laying over there, and he replied it was the man that was sleeping with me on the other cot, and I asked permission to go and see the body, and he replied to me, all right go over and see it if was Alonzo. I replied that it could not be Alonzo for he had left the house about 12 O'clock. I then approached the body and saw that it was Lisandro Munoz, my cousin, and so informed Eadds. I protested to Eadds for killing my cousin and he told me he thought it was Alonzo who he wanted to arrest., and that he had jumped on him, and had been compelled to shoot him in self defense. I also told Eadds that probably he had the right to arrest Alonzo but did not have the right to kill him. I did not see or hear anything before the shot was fired. My brother, Alonzo Sanchez is a deserter from the U. S. Army, as he did not want to go to the war. He has been in Mexico about one year. He has been in my Father's house twice that I have seen him there. This last time he came over, the night of the killing, he came to a dance given at the School house in the Saenz Ranch, and I talked to him. He came over at night, both times I saw him on this side since he has been a deserter, and only stayed a little while, probably half an hour or an hour. The last time he was over here he staid about two hours at the dance, and danced with the girls. If he was armed I did not see his arms.

My opinion is that Eadds thought Lisandro was Alonzo, and for this reason tried to arrest him and when he resisted him, thought it was Alonzo resisting him, and killed him.

Signed

Zaragoza Sanchez.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this the 18th day of October, A. D., 1918.

(Signed) R. O. Osterveen.

County Attorney, Starr County, Texas.

Statement of Jesus Sanchez.

785
My name is Jesus Sanchez. I am 53 years old and live in Los Saenz Ranch, Starr County, Texas. I was born in Los Saenz

EXHIBIT J-7.

Starr County, Texas, and I am an American Citizen.

I was in my house at Los Saenz Ranch on the morning of the 6th of October, 1918. I was asleep and was awoke by a shot that was fired in my yard. I immediately got up and went out and saw a body lying by the fence and my son Zaragosa was sitting on the cot, and saw John Eadds standing in the yard with a gun in his hand standing near the body. I started to the body and was stopped by John Eadds and Zaragosa explained to me what John said. I started to the body and was stopped by John Eadds and Zaragosa explained to me what John said. I started to the house and Eadds again stopped me and Eadds then told me to go to the body and see who it was. I did so and found out it was Lizandro.

Eadds asked me if Alonzo was there and I answered him that I did not know. I was sleep and did not know anything of this affair until I heard the shot and ran out. Lizandro was without any clothes except drawers and undershirt and was also bare-footed.. Lizandro never spoke after the shot, but just grunted. Lizandro died within five minutes after the shot was fired and did not speak a word.

The following people were on the premises that night. Myself, my son Zaragosa, my nephew Lizandro Munoz, my wife Gabriela Garza de Sanchez, my daughter Carmen 16 years old, my daughter Isabel 14 years old, my daughter Ernestina 12 years old, my daughter Anita 9 years old and my daughter maria 7 years old. There were no other people on the premises that night. Myself and family were all asleep in the house when the shot was fired. Myself or none of the members of the family heard anything prior to the time the shot was fired. The shot awoke us all up. Alonzo Sanchez is a desterter from the U. S. Army in Mexico and has been over there about a year, the above mentioned Alonzo Sanchez is my son.

Lizandro Munoz was about 23 years old, has father and mother and 3 brothers, two younger than himself and one older. They all live with their father and mother in Los ~~Saenz~~ Saenz Ranch.

EXHIBIT J-8.

In connection with his (Signed) charge, Mr. Ganales introduced in evidence, the record of investigation, from the files of the

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 18th day of October, 1918.

(Signed) R. O. Osterveen.

County Attorney, Starr County, Texas

From: Captain W. M. Hanson, Austin, Texas.

To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

Subject: Statement of Federico Saldana.

My name is Federico Saldana, and I am janitor at the Court House in Rio Grande City, Starr County, Texas. I know Alonzo Sanchez. About 3 or 4 months ago I met Alonzo Sanchez on the road between Viboras and San Roman, Starr County, Texas, and he was armed with a winchester and he halted me, but after he recognized me he told me that I could proceed that he thought I was an officer. At the time I met him I knew that he was a deserter of the United States Army.

(Signed) Federico Saldana.

Capt. Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 18th day of October, 1918.

Dear Sir: (Signed) R. O. Osterveen.

I have been away for so County Attorney, Starr County, Texas.

into the matter of the statement of Barnett and the trouble there and, after thorough investigation, I find that Barnett was acting

Statement of Monroe Wells.

My name is Monroe Wells. I am a State Ranger stationed in Rio Grande City, Starr County, Texas, under the command of Captain Wright. I hereby corroborate each and every statements given by J. J. Eadasi in regard to the killing of Lizandro Munoz at Los Saenz Ranch in Starr County, Texas, on the morning of the 6th of October, 1918.

(Signed) Monroe Wells

H/A. Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 18th day of October, 1918. R. O. Osterveen. Co. Atty. Starr Co. Texas.

EXHIBIT G-1.

Adjutant General's Department.

In connection with his Seventh Charge, Mr. Canales introduced in evidence, the record of Investigation, from the files of the Adjutant General's Department, which follows:

To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: Ranger D. T. Barnett
October 9, 1918.

From: Captain W. M. Hanson, Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: Ranger D. T. Barnett shooting Mexican.

1. I enclose letters and file on this matter and you will note that I wired Captain Gray to re-instate Mr. Barnett as it is not shown that he shot the Mexican and that Mr. Davis, Deputy Sheriff of Presidio County takes all the blame it.

Austin,
W. M. Hanson 1918.

Captain of Texas Rangers.

From: Captain W. M. Hanson, Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: Rangers Frank C. Grittenden and J. J. Schuman
Capt. Jerry Gray, Marfa, Texas.

Dear Sir:

I have been away for sometime, but on returning have gone into the matter of the statement of Barnett and the trouble there and, after thorough investigation, I find that Barnett was acting perhaps indiscreetly, but nevertheless, not entirely to blame for the transaction. The matter will be over-looked this time provided you advise him to be more careful in future and not to be using his gun to promiscuously when not necessary.

Thanking you for your prompt action in the matter, I beg to remain

Yours very truly,

Jas. A. Harley,
Adjutant General.

H/A.

EXHIBIT G-3.
EXHIBIT G-2.

Mexican soldiers fire Adjutant General's Department.

Things are getting in bad shape Austin, and if there isn't a change by the first of November would in October 9, 1918.

From: Captain W. M. Hanson Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: Ranger D. T. Barnett, shooting Mexican.

I enclose letters and file on this matter and you will note that I wired Captain Grey to re-instate Mr. Barnett as it is not shown that he shot the Mexican and that Mr. Davis, Deputy Sheriff of Presidio County takes all the blame it.

So please tell me if you know W. M. Hanson, or like Barnett.

Captain of Texas Rangers.

(Signed) Jerry Gray.

Austin,

October 9, 1918.

THE STATE OF TEXAS.
COUNTY OF PRESIDIO }
From: Captain W. M. Hanson, Austin, Texas.
To: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.
Subject: Rangers Frank C. Crittenden and S. F. Schuman
Answering shot of Carranza soldiers at Ruidosa, Texas.

1. I sent you a copy of this to Washington. I do not think any further action is necessary in this matter. It strikes me that the Ranger had a right to return the fire regardless who fired upon them first.

W. M. Hanson,
Captain of Texas Rangers.
I have been a member of the ranger force for about six weeks during the larger portion of said time I have been stationed at W. T. Davis' ranch, in the southern Marfa, Texas. 10/1/18/ such ranch is fourteen or fifteen miles Rio Grande river

Gen. Jas. A. Harley, of Polvo about fourteen miles. I was sent to Austin, Texas by Capt. Gray and especially instructed to keep a

Dear Sir:

Enclose find statement from Crittenden and Schuman about the

Mexican soldiers firing on them. NO. G-4.

Things are getting in bad shape out here and if there isn't a change by the first of November would like to come in and explain a few things. The bandits came across Friday night and stole 16 saddle horses from the river Guardas.

Here is also statement from D. T. Barnett about a Mexican that got shot in the arm. He is a good boy but was in the wrong place. I have suspended him for ten days awaiting your instructions. The Mexicans claim they were trying to kill them. I taken them both, Davis and Barnett, before the court today but they didn't think it worth fooling with.

So please tell me if you think it best to fire Barnett.

Yours to command

(Signed) Jerry Gray.

THE STATE OF TEXAS. }
COUNTY OF PRESIDIO }

Before me, the undersigned authority, a notary public in and for Presidio County, Texas, on this day personally appeared D. T. Barnett, who being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposes and says:

My name is D. T. Barnett, my permanent home is in Alpine, Brewster County, Texas; at the present time I am located in Presidio County, Texas, as a member of the Ranger Force, under the authority of Capt. Jerry Gray, with headquarters at Maria, Texas; that I have been a member of the ranger force for about six weeks; during the larger portion of said time I have been stationed at W. T. Davis' ranch, in the southern part of Presidio County, Texas; such ranch is fourteen or fifteen miles from the Rio Grande River and is located North of Polvo about fourteen miles. I was sent to Davis' Ranch by Capt. Gray and especially instructed to keep a

(Signed) D. T. Barnett

EXHIBIT NO. G-4.

look out for and to prevent Mexican bandits from crossing the river and stealing cattle, and when the shooting occurred, as hereinafter detailed, I was engaged in such work and was riding the range with W. T. Davis in his pasture.

On the 24th day of September, 1918, Mr. W. T. Davis and I went out in his pasture to pick up some cattle for Mr. Davis; about one o'clock that afternoon, when about two miles from Mr. Davis' house, we saw two Mexicans, who were horseback, in Mr. Davis' pasture; they were about three quarters of a mile from where we were. We picked up a bunch of cattle and started back to the ranch with them; we missed a portion of the cattle and went back into a draw to pick them up and found these two Mexicans following us; when we came up on them, Mr. Davis asked them why they were following us. One of them replied: "We are trailing some mares; what the hell is it to you." When the Mexican said this, Mr. Davis rode up to the Mexican and hit him with his pistol. At that the Mexicans rode off and Mr. Davis and I shot three or four times each; we were shooting in the air over the Mexicans for the purpose of keeping them from following us. we were not shooting to hit the Mexicans, but for the purpose of frightening them and to keep them from following us further.

The Mexicans rode off in a run and I did not know that any of them had been hit by the bullets until afterwards I was informed that one of them received a shot wound in the arm. I do not know which one of us hit this Mexican. He was evidently hit by a glancing bullet, as when they rode off they rode along side a bluff and my opinion is that one of the bullets hit the bluff and glanced off.

as much as Mr. Davis is the Deputy Sheriff and seems to have been a deputy sheriff under Sheriff Ira W. Cline, of Presidio County, Texas.

(Signed) D. T. Barnett

EXHIBIT G-5.

You have done exactly right in suspending Mr. Barnett pending
advice from this office for I feel sure that General Harley wants
the Rangers to be very careful in the use of fire arms in such
cases.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the first day of
October, A. D. 1918.

(Signed) H. O. Metcalfe,

Notary Public in and for
Presidio County, Texas.

If you have any evidence that Mr. Barnett's statement is
not true or in any way was to blame for this occurrence, I will be
glad if you will let me *****

I will also thank you to get state *****
October 3, 1918.

Captain Jerry Gray.

Marfa, Texas.

My Dear Captain:

With reference to Ranger R. D. Barnett you state that in
your letter he is a good boy but was in the wrong place. In his
affidavit he states that he was sent to Mr. W. T. Davis' ranch
in the southern part of Presidio County, Texas, and was especially
instructed by you to keep a lookout for and prevent bandits from
crossing the river and stealing cattle and that when the shooting
occurred he was engaged in such work and was riding the range
with Mr. Davis in his pasture.

He further states that when the two Mexicans who were following
Mr. Barnett and Davis, were approached by Mr. Davis as to what they
were doing they replied, "we are trailing some mares. What the hell
is it to you?" Then Mr. Davis, who is not a Ranger but Deputy Sheriff
of that county, hit the Mexican with his pistol and that as the
Mexican rode off both Mr. Davis and Barnett fired in the air over
the Mexican's heads and did not try to hit the Mexicans, but
that one of them was shot through the arm, presumably by a stray
bullet.

In as much as Mr. Davis is the Deputy Sheriff and seems to
have been taking the lead in this matter and as there is no evidence
whatever that Mr. Barnett shot this Mexican, I have wired you to
re-instate him pending General Harley's return from Washington and
no doubt you will hear from him immediately upon his return.

EXHIBIT G-6.

You have done exactly right in suspending Mr. Barnett pending advice from this office for I feel sure that General Harley wants the Rangers to be very careful in the use of fire arms in such cases.

If you have any evidence that Mr. Barnett's statement is not true or in any way was to blame for this occurrence, I will be glad if you will let me have it.

I will also thank you to get statements from the Mexicans in order that we may have both sides of the question.

You also state in your letter that the bandits came across Friday night and took sixteen saddle horses from the river guards. Please write us fully as to this occurrence; as to whether they were bandits or soldiers, or whether they forcibly took these horses or not and who were the owners of the horses. Please write me fully.

Very truly yours,

W. M. Hanson,

Captain, State Ranger Force,

EXHIBIT No. E-1.

In connection with his charges, Mr. Canales introduced in evidence, the following from the files of the Adjutant and General's Department.

Galveston, Texas.

April 27th, 1918.

From: W. M. Hanson
To: Gen. James A. Harley, Adjutant General
Subject: Complaints against Capt. Stevens.

Judge Wells and Sheriff Vann called me to Judge Well's office and notified me that Capt. Stevens was not working in harmony with the Sheriff's Department of Cameron County and was disarming good law-abiding citizens of the County, was arresting people in Cameron County and taking them to other jails, and that several other matters had been reported to them against Capt. Stevens, which I will mention further on in this report.

Judge Wells wired you, requesting that Capt. Stevens be called to Brownsville in a conference, in order that this might be straightened out. Later in the afternoon Capt. Stevens called up over the 'phone and I suggested that he come down immediately, which he did. Upon his arrival I informed him of the complaints that had been made against him and that I had an engagement for he, Sheriff Vann and Judge wells at 8:00 P. M. He refused to attend the meeting, said he had nothing to say to Mr. Vann, and seemed to be very much wrought up against him. I insisted that for the sake of every one, especially at this time, that he see these gentlemen and arrange the matter satisfactorily. He replied that I could tell Sheriff Vann for him that if he ever needed his assistance, or that of his men, that he could call on him and it would give him pleasure to serve him. He then suggested that he would be willing to go to Judge well's residence and talk to him, stating that Judge Wells was his friend. We at once

called on Judge Wells and Judge Wells informed him that he did not think that he had done the proper thing in disarming a Mexican by the name of Pedro Lerma, as Lerma was one of the oldest Mexican citizens in that Country, was a large ranch owner, and a peaceable and law-abiding citizen, and that all his life against the Mexican and in favor of the American, that he and his family and several of his influential friends, had served Gen. Parker and Major Blockson in their efforts to punish the raiders of 1915, and that he thought Ranger Sadler had used very bad judgment in disarming such influential citizens as Lerma and others who had been disarmed. Capt. Stevens said that he did not know anything about this especial case, but would look into it. After a great deal of heated discussion of this and other acts of Capt. Stevens they parted about as they had begun. Capt. Stevens further remarked that he would execute the Law in the future as he had in the past, and that if this was not satisfactory they could move him. I do not think that this satisfied Judge Wells at all and was very unsatisfactory to him.

I did not deem it advisable to get Capt. Stevens and Vann together, as both seemed very much wrought up over their differences.

Judge Wells and Sheriff Vann informed me that the Mexicans had reported and was of the opinion that a Mexican by the name of Garcia, who was killed a few days ago below Brownsville, had been killed by Rangers. I investigated this matter and found that Garcia was a robber who had been posing as an officer and robbing Mexican smugglers going from Texas into Mexico, and that he was killed on the banks of the river by smugglers and that the Rangers had absolutely nothing to do with it.

Sheriff Vann reported also that one Harry Wallace, a very disreputable character and a mortal enemy of Judge Wells, had been going with the Rangers and making arrests and searching houses and taking guns from Mexican citizens. I asked Capt. Stevens about this and he said he did not know anything about it.

EXHIBIT E-3.

Sheriff Vann and others reported to me that the Rangers had been reported as having arrested a cattle thief suspect by the name of Garcia, from the Jessup Ranch, and that from that time to this he had not been heard of. Capt. Stevens informed me that he did not know anything about this and that he supposed if his men arrested him, he had left the Country for Mexico. I feel sure that this man just alluded to was one of the men who stole the 37 head of Jersey cows from Mr. Jessup.

Sheriff Vann further informed me that Modesto Turner and Mercado, another Mexican, had been arrested in Cameron County by Capt. Stevens' men - that the families and friends of these men had reported to him that they had made inquiries at the Cameron and Edinburg Jails, but had been unable to locate them. Therefore they supposed that they had been killed by Rangers. Capt. Stevens informed me that his men had arrested these two men for cow theft and that he had turned them over to a Deputy Sheriff of Hidalgo County and that so far as he knew they were in Edinburg jail, pending bond, and that he felt sure nothing had happened to them.

Sheriff Vann also informed me that outside of the first arrest that Capt. Stevens had made in Cameron County, that in every instance he had taken his prisoners either to the Gyard House or to some other jail outside of his County, and that in this respect Capt. Stevens had not treated him with courtesy. Capt. Stevens informed me that the first arrest he made in Cameron County were some cow thieves that he had caught in the act, and that at or about that time his men had taken a lot of guns away from bad characters and that later on Sheriff Vann wrote him a letter and personally objected to his disarming Cameron County citizens and from this I inferred that this was the cause of the friction between Capt. Stevens and Sheriff Vann.

On the day that I was talking to Judge wells and Sheriff Vann several Mexican, who they told me were good citizens and who assisted General Parker and Blockson as spies and informers during the bandit raids of 1915, and who were kinsmen of Representative

EXHIBIT E-4.

I believe that after talking to Judge Wells you will write Canales, came into that office very badly excited and complaining of the taking of the arms from Pedro Lerma, before mentioned, and seemed very badly excited and afraid the Rangers would do them harm. I reassured them that it was certainly a mistake on the part of Ranger Sadler and that I was sure Capt. Stevens would not approve of his action and that I, personally, would become responsible to them for their future safety. They all agreed, Mexicans and all, that it might be all right to take guns from roving Mexicans, but they were very much incensed over the taking of the guns from Lerma.

Judge Wells will be in Austin Monday or Tuesday and take this matter up with you in person.

Sheriff Vann seemed to feel deeply grieved because Capt. Stevens did not want to meet and talk this matter over with him, and stated that he felt sure that had he done so, the matter would have been fully explained, and that they would have reached an amicable working basis.

The way I see it is that Capt. Stevens feels that it is his duty to take guns from the Mexicans as the Soldiers have been doing and that in doing so he is fully protecting the interest of our Government. When the guns are taken by the Rangers from the Mexicans they at once run to Sheriff Vann for protection from the Rangers. On account of the Political conditions of that County especially at this time, Sheriff Vann, no doubt, feels more deeply interested than he would at any other time, as it seems that in all probability he may have opposition for re-election. Judge Wells believes that this condition unless righted quickly, will probably lead to a very bitter fight in that County and the re-opening of many political wounds.

I believe that both parties have been honest in their differences and feels that the other has been in the wrong. I will all get together and hold council of war on this matter.

Sincerely yours,

EXHIBIT E-5.6.

I believe that after talking to Judge wells you will write me a letter that if necessary I can show to Capt. Stevens, giving your wishes in this matter, we can straighten it out. I believe Capt. Stevens will be perfectly willing to have Cameron County cut out of his District and I am not sure but what this would be the quickest and best way to settle this matter.

I will return to Brownsville from here and if, in the meantime, I hear from you in answer to Col. Slocum's letter, suppose I will go up the river and you may direct your answer to me at Rio Grande City, C/O Capt. W. L. Wright, Ranger Camp. I will see Major Woodul in Houston tomorrow and personally go over the situation with he and our mutual friend, Mr. Kleburg, who is waiting for me there.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed)

W. M. Hanson,

Special Operative.

Adj. Gen. Department.

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas,

June 6, 1918.

Major Walter F. Woodul,

Assistant Ad. Gen'l.

Austin, Texas.

My Dear Major:

In accordance with a promise made me by Judge W. N. Jones, of Brownsville, he sent me a statement and wrote a letter of explanation in the Florencio Garcia case, in which the three Rangers are accused of murder. I herewith send to you and you will please place this with your file that I sent to you yesterday. As suggested by General Harley in his notation on said file, I will suggest that you defer action until his return, then we will all get together and hold council of war on this matter.

Sincerely yours,

WMH/GLS. (signed) W. M. Hanson, Ranger Inspector.

EXHIBIT E-6.7.

other rangers of being crazy, Brownsville, Texas. going to pull
off a thing like that, they certainly June 4-1918. have left the
Capt. W. M. Hanson, dence there with which to be tormented and
618 Frost Bldg., ugh the courts of the country.
San Antonio, Texas. say again in this connection, that there is
Dear Captain: nent citizen indeed, and whose name you heard two or

Enclosed please find statement made by a young man by
the name of Sterck. The young fellow is very intelligent and find
very manly as well, and he gives a pretty general detail of the
situation down here. I have not been able to interview the
witnesses yet., but am informed that this automobile, which seemed
to have followed these people from Point Isabel, was a red car
going from Harlingen to Pt. Isabel, between where this Mexican could
was killed and the Point, and I understand that there were two
or three others, Mexicans, in the automobile.

Now, as you see from Sterck's statement, there was nobody
else in the car when it overtook Sterck and the soldiers, and in
all probability, the parties who did this foul work were brought
up in that automobile, because this party driving the automobile
ascertained from Sterck the night before in Pt. Isabel, that they
were all coming north the next morning, that is, the soldiers, the
deceased and the rangers. From what I understand about it, it was
in an open place where they turned this Mexican loose after they
had tried to get him to divulge who the various cow thieves were.

I talked with the Rangers behind closed doors, and went into
it just as deeply and as thoroughly as I knew how to go, but they
absolutely disputed any fact of having harmed this Mexican, or
any other Mexican, and after discussing the thing at length, Sadler
asked me if I didn't think they had a good defense if they killed
the Mexican. I asked him where his defense was. He said if it
were true that they killed him, then a proper plea of lunacy ought
to clear them. He said I ought to know that they were either crazy
or they didn't kill him, one of the two. He said he believed
to charge him with this crime was equivalent to charging him and the

other rangers of being crazy; that if they were going to pull off a thing like that, they certainly would not have left the identification evidence there with which to be tormented and prosecuted through the courts of the country.

Now, I want to say again in this connection, that there is a very prominent citizen indeed, and whose name you heard two or three times during the morning that we were at the court house, telling a certain officer of this county that he expected to find a dead man just about where this Mexican was found, but he thought it was going to be a different cow thief altogether, and he was surprised when he found out it was not the other cow thief, so by this, Captain, you will have to conclude that people generally are watching men of this type in this country, and that his death could have come to him from many other sources than these rangers.

Somebody else might have had a motive in doing this work; the Rangers, so far as I am able to gather, did not. He said, from what I understand, that he was going to come across the railroad, that is, the Rio Grande Railroad, and wait till the train came along and then come on to Brownsville. When they asked him if he had money enough to pay his way, he answered that he had. That is just general information that I am able to get. As quick as I can make a thorough report, I will take pleasure in so doing, as I promised you I would do it. I have heard no comment on the case, practically, since you were here.

I will ask you to hold this letter confidential, further than to, if you desire, to show it to the Adjt. General or to the Governor, because it contains an extract of statement made by the defendants themselves to me, which of course you will readily appreciate are privileged and protected communications. If you desire me to do so, you can write me about what I think about the rangers and their operations in this section, and I will be glad to answer the letter, but I want the letter to be in shape that I might do so in response to inquiries directed to me. I will be glad to hear from you at any time.

They are trying to put my name on the docket for District Judge against Judge Timon of Corpus Christi, but I am not going to make the race. However, the boys at Corpus Christi and at Kingsville swear that they are going to put my name on. I understand that Judge Glasscock, from Hidalgo County, is going to make the race for State Senate against Archie Parr. My wife has been at work today on her commencement of organization of the women folks. She is a Hobby citizen of course, as you know. Barnes has announced himself as a candidate against W. T. Vann; tells everyone that he is running against him. I am asked today what I thought of his running, and I told him I thought that he was walking.

Let me hear from you.

Yours truly,
WRJ/k. (Signed) W. N. Jones.

Brownsville, Texas.
June 1, 1918.

I, G. W. Sterck, Jr., make the following statement with reference to what I know in connection with the killing of Florencio Garcia:

Along about the 1st of April, the exact date I do not know, I was at Point Isabel, Texas. I had been for some days in the service of the Rangers, and other people, as guide. On this particular occasion at Point Isabel, two of the Rangers, to-wit, Mr. Saddler and Mr. Lock, came to Point Isabel and had with them Florencio Garcia. They stayed that night in Point Isabel, and the next morning about 9 o'clock three Rangers, the above named two, together with Mr. Sidder and two soldiers, myself and Florencio Garcia, left Point Isabel coming towards the city of Brownsville. I will state further that I have not known of any rough handling they have ever given to anybody, and did not see them do anything

EXHIBIT E-9.

out of About five miles out from Point Isabel, the two soldiers and myself turned off on the Brownsville road, the three Rangers together with Florencio Garcia, proceeding on towards San Benito. I heard later that what was supposed to be the remains of Florencio Garcia, was found some two or three miles from the point where I turned off for Brownsville. My home is south of Brownsville about seven miles. Florencio Garcia lived about one mile from where I lived, and bore the reputation in that community of being a cow thief. For some time back, various people living up and down the Border on the Rio Grande River, had been losing their cattle by reason of the same having been stolen and carried into Mexico. believe, from what I know of them, that they are guilty

of the Of course the people generally, who had been losing their cattle, and stock raisers, did not like Florencio Garcia, as a thief is generally disliked. It is generally understood, also, that this Mexican, Florencio Garcia, had many enemies across on the Mexican side of the river. It is generally thought that this man Garcia had helped to steal and get across the river, cattle, as an evidence of this, the deceased rode a horse which was slick shod with rather large shoes, and was the only shod horse on the plantation, or in this section close to where about thirty-two head of cattle were stolen and driven across the river. The place where the cattle were driven across the river disclosed that, among others, the tracks of this horse were plain to be seen where the horse had dodged backwards and forwards and evidently in helping to pass said cattle. In other words, it is the general opinion of everybody who saw the tracks and know the horse.

as The reason I make this feature of the statement is that I was questioned as to whether there was any bad feeling against this Mexican by people on the other side of the river, other than any feeling the Rangers might have had against him. I knew of no bad feeling whatever which the Rangers had for Florencio Garcia. I will state further that I have not known of any rough handling they have ever given to anybody, and did not see them do anything

EXHIBIT E-10.

out of the way towards this Mexican while I was with them. Shortly after I had left the Rangers, when I was on my way from Point Isabel, at a distance of about four miles, I was overtaken by a Mexican in an automobile, he passing me coming on in the direction of Brownsville. This man who passed by us knew that the Rangers, together with Florencio Garcia, were going to leave Point Isabel on this said morning.

I was born and raised at my home seven miles south of Brownsville, where my father lives, and I know the Rangers very well; have seen them very often and have been with them a great deal, and I know that they do not abuse and run over people, and I do not believe, from what I know of them, that they are guilty of the charge made against them. So far as I know, the Rangers did not have it in for this man or for any other man, and there are plenty of people, to my mind, who would have had more motive than the Rangers. It was generally understood that this Mexican Florencio Garcia, was likely to tell on some of the other cattle thieves at any time, and he had been asked to tell on them, and it is not at all improbable that he could have been killed by some of these people to keep him from telling what he knew.

I merely make this suggestion in as much as I have been asked my ideas of it - my living where I do. The set of thieves operating and stealing cattle from the American side, are a very smart and daring set of men, and of course I take it that they would not mind doing any kind of crime they thought was necessary to protect themselves. I have no interest in the case one way or the other further than that I have been asked to give as much history on it as I knew, and also to give my opinion about the things I have spoken of.

I have never been in any trouble of any kind. My Father has been here all his life, and if he was ever in any trouble, I do not know of it.

(Signed

Chas. W. Sterck, Jr.

EXHIBIT -1.

is very high and nearly impossible to cross, therefore we hope to be successful. In connection with his Ninth Charge Mr. Canales

introduced in evidence the following letter, to-wit:

at Salineno, above Roma, which is immediately on the bank of the river, was robbed by a party of men from Mexico, all dressed alike in uniform and armed as the Mexican soldiers are armed in Mexico. They were, presumably, Mexican soldiers. This is the same store that has been robbed two or three times during the last several months.

Brownsville, Texas,
October 15, 1918.

To: Jas. A. Harley, Adjutant General

From: W. M. Hanson, Ranger Inspector

Subject: General Conditions.

On account of the scarcity of liquor in Texas, the mescal business from Mexico is flourishing. It is a very cheap on the other side, worth probably two or three dollars a gallon and on this side it is worth up to ten dollars a quart. Therefore, you can see that there is a great incentive for this class of deserters to Mexico for a long while and charging them from five to forty dollars, each.

As I wrote you, Captain Taylor returned from Uvalde yesterday, and Captain Wright arrived night before last. His men, that you ordered down here, will be temporarily stationed about thirty miles above Brownsville at Santa Maria, and I will suggest that you, if necessary, can communicate with him thru Captain Taylor, Brownsville, Texas.

Both Captain Taylor and Captain Wright will have telephone connections with their different camps over the military line, as they have been very nice to us and offered to allow the Ranger Forces to connect with their lines.

The bandits from across the river, crossed somewhere above Rio Grande City, and night before last were raiding ranches thirty miles South of Hebbronville in Jim Hogg County. The Sheriff of Jim Hogg County and a detachment of Captain Wright's Rangers are on their trail, and Captain Wright yesterday arranged with Col. Slocum to have the river guarded above Rio Grande City and as far as Ramireno, and sent a detachment of his Rangers, who are stationed at Rio Grande City, with a squad of soldiers from Fort Ringgold to intercept the bandits near the river. The river

is very high and nearly impossible to cross, therefore we hope to be successful in coming up with this marauding band.

Captain Wright reports that some days ago the store at Salineno, above Roma, which is immediately on the bank of the river, was robbed by a party of men from Mexico, all dressed alike in uniform and armed as the Mexican soldiers are armed in Mexico. They were, presumably, Mexican soldiers. This is the same store that has been robbed two or three times during the last several months.

On account of the scarcity of liquor in Texas, the mescal business from Mexico is flourishing. It is a very cheap on the other side, worth probably, two or three dollars a gallon and on this side it is worth up to ten dollars a quart. Therefore, you can see that there is a great incentive for this class of illegal traffic between the two countries. The failure of the Mexican officials to co-operate with the military and State Officials of all other departments on this side of the river, makes this a very complicated situation. All officials and citizens on this side of the river are expected to so conduct themselves and execute their official duties in such manner that a better feeling will exist between our two governments; yet, dangerous characters cross into Texas, murder our officers, violate all State and Federal laws with impunity, and the citizens of Texas demand protection, especially from the civil authorities and Ranger forces. It is a very hard proposition to solve and I am very much afraid that ^{when} we do our duty and protect American lives and property on this side of the river, we will be accused of fomenting trouble between the two governments, and disturbing labor conditions along the river. We are acting with great prudence and conferring with the civic organizations in the border towns, and we find they are with us to a man, and are vehemently demanding protection from us.

I am going to have conference with the new military commander, General Sayers, and the new American Consul, Mr. Willson,

Respectfully submitted,

Brownsville, Texas.

tomorrow, and I am going to suggest a conference with the Mexican officials, including the commander from the other side, as well as Mexican Consul, Garcia, from Brownsville, Texas. I will report later about this conference, if I am successful in arranging it.

As soon as I can get away from here I will continue my investigation with reference to the mistreatment of Mexican citizens at Donna, Texas, as well as the killing of Lizandro Munoz by Sgt. Edds, above Rio Grande City some time ago. I had a long talk yesterday with our mutual friend, Representative Canales, and I find that he is rather bitter, and seems a little bit unreasonable, as usual, and that he as well as all other Mexicans believe the Mexicans should not be killed regardless of the facts of justification in the case. I am positive from what Captain Wright tells me, that Sgt. Edds was perfectly justifiable, yet, I think it necessary to fortify your department with sworn facts from both sides of the question. I will do this as soon as I can get matters shaped up here in a satisfactory manner.

It will be next to impossible for me to get away from here very soon, and I will request that you have Captain Anders keep me posted on the court martial of Williams and Evans at Camp Travis. I have information that one of the defendants, Sam Williams, is very ill, and that Sgt. Arnold, upon advice of Dr. Elmendorff of San Antonio, has transferred him from the Bexar County jail to the Base Hospital. I think it very necessary that you inform the commanding officer at Camp Travis and Fort Sam Houston, that Sam Williams, who is now in the Base Hospital and under their care, is a very dangerous character and now under court martial and they should take extra precautions for their safe keeping and that they should put a heavy guard over him. If they do not do this he will surely escape.

Col. Slocum will be the commanding officer at Fort Sam Houston; General Sayers will take his place here.

Respectfully submitted.

(Signed)

W. M. Hanson, Ranger Inspector.

Brownsville, Texas.

May 24, 1918.

Ad. Gen. Harley,
Austin, Texas.

Dear Sir:

During your recent visit here, you assured me that it was your purpose to clean up your Ranger Force until you had a body of decent men, and that you would deal severely with any departure from this principle. Fully confident that you are sincere and mean to exert every effort to attain your ideal in this, I am sending you, very confidentially, the enclosed report on the arrest of Florencio Garcia, his subsequent disappearance and incidents that lead to the belief that he met with foul play in the hands of the Rangers.

I most sincerely hope that you will do all in your power to set an example with this case, and if you so wish, I will advise you of later developments that we expect on the matter.

Yours very truly,

H. W. Gray

Care Mexican Consulate.

R E P O R T .

On the 3rd of April, 1918, about 1 P. M., three State Rangers, Locke, Sandler and the third probably Sitler, came to Las Tranquilas Ranch, also known as the Piper Plantation, and arrested a laborer named Florencio Garcia. This same three Rangers arrived on or about April the 4th., with Garcia as a prisoner and in their party were included Chas. Stark, Jr., whom I understand was acting as guide, a non-commissioned officer there, besides the statement of Mr. William Foreman, who told us that Garcia was a good laborer, that attended strictly to his duties and that he would not take him for a crook or a cow thief.

A few days ago we got word that the Rangers had been seen with and a private, and two sons of Atenojenes Uribe from Palmitos Ranch at Point Ysabel. They asked permission of Mr. Chas. Champion to pitch camp in his yard and asked him for the loan of a lock and chains to chain the prisoner to a post. Mr. Champion told them that it was rather rough treatment to give a prisoner and volunteered to hunt Judge Edwards and get them permission to lock him up in the town jail, which permission was readily granted and there Garcia spent the night. The testimony of Mr. Champion, Judge Edwards and several others shows that the prisoner was riding a "gacho" eared brown mare mule. Antonio Valente, owner of the Magnolia Fish Co., Point Ysabel, testifies that while Garcia was in confinement in the jail, that he (Valente) was passing by and that Garcia called him and asked him to call Guadalupe Pena to the jail for him, and that he was afraid to incur some responsibility and did not call Pena. That Garcia told him to tell Pena that Florencio Garcia, his friend, (Pena's) needed him. Valente further states that he, in company of Leopoldo Espinosa left Point Ysabel in an auto, some three hours after the Rangers and their party had left with Garcia, next day after their arrival, and that he overtook, at a point about ten miles from Point Ysabel, the two soldiers and Chas? Stark, Jr., leading the same mule that Garcia had ridden into Point Ysabel, but that Garcia, nor the Rangers were with the party then. That he and his companion then speculated as to the fate of Garcia.

We made every effort in our power to locate Garcia since his arrest. The Rangers claimed that he had been turned to Fort Brown but the officers showed me the records and his name had never been in their records. The Mexican Consul and I then went to the Piper Plantation and could get but little information there, besides the statement of Mr. Williams, foreman, who told us that Garcia was a good laborer, that attended strictly to his duties and that he would not take him for a crook or a cow thief.

A few days ago we got word that the Rangers had been seen with Garcia at Point Ysabel and about three days ago, we were notified that the remains of a man were found in the Brown Ranch and from the description of the clothes, we suspected him to be Garcia, so we called the father and three brothers, the Sheriff's department and Judge Kirk, J. P. and proceeded to the scene where the identification of the clothes was complete and beyond any reasonable doubt.

We were absolutely in the dark as to what charges if any they arrested Garcia on, but we are inclined to believe that it was mostly on unfounded suspicion that he was in some way connected with cattle thefts across the river. We have letters from reliable business men that have known Garcia since his boyhood and they claim that he never has been arrested for any crime, nor even suspicion for crimes or misdemeanors.

From meager details we have, I think that the conduct of these same Rangers towards Atenojenes Uribe, when they passed through with Garcia, bears investigation.

Incidents like these, are of a most unpatriotic and direful consequences, just at the time when the country is so badly in need of Mexican laborers and that a Government office has just been opened here in an effort to relieve the labor situation and save the crops which are in danger from lack of hands. Bad news travels fast and if this incident is left unpunished some way, the wide publicity it will no doubt attain, will rebound directly against the farmer and his crops.

Brownsville, Texas, May 24-1918.

attention that this information ***** be located, or if as suspected, he was murdered, Governors Office. trial and punished.

May 28th, 1918.

Hon. Andies G. Garcia,
Inspector General
Charge d' Affaires,
Elpaso, Texas,

Yours most sincerely,
Andies G. Garcia
Inspector General Charge d' Affaires.

Dear Mr. Garcia:

GOVERNORS OFFICE

Your letter of May 24th, relative to Florencio Garcia, is being referred to Adjutant General, James A. Harley, in order that proper investigation of the matters contained in your letter may be made.

Dear Mr. Dancy:

Sincerely yours,

CC. to Gen'l Harley.

Governor of Texas.

Forwarded, Woodul.

SERVICIO CONSULAR MEXICANO

Consulado General en El Paso,

May 24, 1918.

Hon. W. P. Hobby,

Governor of Texas,

Austin, Texas.

My Dear Sir:

I wish to call your personal attention to the matter of the arrest on last April 3rd of the Mexican citizen Florencio Garcia, who was on that date arrested on suspicion by Rangers Saddler and Locke who belong to Captain Steven's Company. They have stated on inquiry before that they arrested this man but turned him loose, and the strange and unaccountable thing is that no one has since seen him nor has he returned home, nor is he in the jails of Cameron or Hidalgo Counties where he should have been placed if he was under arrest for robbery as originally alleged.

I ask you to give this man and this matter your personal attention that this unfortunate man may be located, or if as suspected, he was murdered, that his assassins be brought to trial and punished.

Yours most sincerely,

(Signed)

Andies G. Garcia

Inspector General Charge d' Affaires.

G/F.

GOVERNORS OFFICE

others were seen when they left May 27th, 1918. with said prisoner travelling in the direction of Brownsville. No one ever saw the prisoner until May 21st, when a body was found near the road

Hon. Oscar C. Dancy,
Brownsville, Texas.

Dear Mr. Dancy:

Your letter of May 23rd, duly received and has been read with interest. By reason of the Ranger Force of the State, being directly under the supervision of the Adjutant General, I am referring your letter to General, James A. Harley, in order that proper investigation of the matters contained in your letter, may be had.

Sincerely yours,

CC. To Gen'l Harley. Governor of Texas.

Brownsville, Texas.

May 23rd, 1918.

Hon. W. P. Hobby,
Governor of Texas,
Austin, Texas.

Dear Sir:

An incident has happened here which is of a great deal of moment, specially in view of our relations with Mexico, and I deem it my duty, as County Attorney, to lay the matter before you. About the first of April, this year, Messrs. G. W. Sadler and two others of the Ranger Force stationed in this City, arrested one Florencio Garcia at or near the Piper Plantation below this City. We have evidence of witness who was present at the arrest, and divers and sundry other witnesses who saw the said Garcia in the custody of said Rangers. I have talked in person with a credible witness who was present when the arrest was made, and have absolute reliable information from witnesses who will be subpoenaed that Messrs. Sadler and

others were seen when they left Point Isabel with said prisoner travelling in the direction of Brownsville. No one ever saw the prisoner until May 21st, when a body was found near the road between Point Isabel and Brownsville. Yesterday I, in company with representatives of the Sheriff department and the Justice of the Peace, Mr. Kirk, went to the place where the body was found and found the bones of a man, and hat, coat and other clothing, positively identified by numerous witnesses, showing that the body of the man was that of Florencio Garcia.

I wish to state in connection that the deceased was not only of the Mexican race, but was a Mexican citizen and the Consul, Mr. Garza, was also present at the inquest held over the remains. The situation is this. It is shown that the prisoner was in the custody of the Ranger force; that said prisoner was never seen alive after seen in such custody, and his absence has never been explained, - in other words, said Rangers have never accounted for the prisoner, so far as I am informed. And the unfortunate thing about this is that the German propogandist will spread this report all over Mexico. I am today taking complaint made by the father of the deceased, and am filing it in Justice Court and will have an examining trial in a few days. I at first had intended to simply wait and send you a transcript of the testimony, but have all reasons to believe that German Propogandists on the other side of the river will make use of this information to the damage of our Government. I thought that it was proper that I should give you this information at the earliest possible moment, and hence I am writing you. I wish to state in this connection that so far as the Ranger Force under the command of Captain Stephens are concerned, that they have extended to me, personally, every courtesy possible in helping to suppress crime, and in writing to your Excellency I am not in the least making any suggestion as to what course that you or the Adjutant General, or any one else should pursue in regard to this matter. I simply

On Saturday, at 11:00 A. M., the Rangers were arrested by

Sheriff Vann, and released them, under a \$3000.00 bond each
feel that the information should be laid before your Excellency
for their appearance at the September term of the District Court
as soon as possible, and assure you that I will be glad to
in Cameron County, Texas — they are accused of the murder of
co-operate with anyone from your department in handling this
Garcia.
matter according to law and also so as to preserve our friendly
relations with Mexico.
Capt. Stevens believes the boys are innocent, and thinks his
associates in crime murdered him to keep him from going against
them.

Yours truly,

(Signed) Oscar C. Dancy

County Attorney

OCD-gv.

Cameron County, Texas.

A committee from Brownsville Texas, headed by Mr. Jessup,

called on Gov. Hobby ***** in Texas, and asked

for Rangers to be sent R E P O R T. He, and I was instructed

to go to that section and inquire into the reported stealing of

From: etc. W. H. Hanson Rangers there if necessary. upon my

To: val. I Gen. James A. Harley, Adtj. General of the State of Texas.

Subject: al "Florencio Garcia." No jersey cattle, had lost about

thirty In accordance with your suggestion, I went to Brownsville and
and made an investigation of the "Florencio Garcia" matter, in
which Rangers Geo. W. Sadler, John Sitre and A. P. Lock, are
accused of his murder. at them every day and report any loss. He

did Capt. Stevens informed me that above Rangers arrested Garcia
at what is known as the "Piper Ranch", just a few miles below
Brownsville, Texas, a few weeks ago, and took him to "Point Ysabel"
on the coast, stayed all night and left with him next morning in
the direction of Brownsville, accompanied by two soldiers and one
of Chas. Stark's sons. Garcia was riding a mule, they had been
using as a pack animal. Arriving at a fork in the road, one
leading towards San Benito, the other towards the Piper Plantation
that after they separated, the Rangers turned Garcia loose,
did not kill or maim him and they know nothing further about him.
was County attorney, Dancy and Mr. Gray, Carranza's representatives
in Brownsville, gave me the same information substantially as is
contained in their letters and statements hereto attached in file.

On Saturday, at 11:00 A. M., the Rangers were arrested by

one of his brothers had made a like confession in Matamoras, to Sheriff Vann, and released them, under a \$3000.00 bond each for their appearance at the September term of the District Court in Cameron County, Texas -- they are accused of the murder of Garcia.

Capt. Stevens believes the boys are innocent, and thinks his associates in crime murdered him to keep him from going against them.

Leading up to the handling of Garcia by the Rangers will state:

A committee from Brownsville Texas, headed by Mr. Jessup, called on Gov. Hobby and yourself in Austin, Texas, and asked for Rangers to be sent below Brownsville, and I was instructed to go to that section and inquire into the reported stealing of stock, etc., and to place Rangers there if necessary. upon my arrival, I found that Mr. Brown owner of the "Piper Plantation" and several hundred head of fine jersey cattle, had lost about thirty-seven head -- Mr. Stark, near there, had lost six head, and Mr. Cooper, five head of cows and mules.

I found that Florencio Garcia was in charge of the cows and it was his duty to count them every day and report any loss. He did not do this until thirty-seven head had been taken, then reported the loss. Florencio rode a horse shod in front and the only shod horse in that neighborhood, and according to Mr. Stark and other witnesses who trailed the stolen cattle, to and across the river into Mexico, the shod horse helped drive and cross the cattle, naturally we suspected Garcia --

The Rangers arrested several suspects; people who lived on the "Piper Ranch" and who had no visable means of living, and placed them in the guard house. One of them made a confession to a Sargeant under Col. Slocum, and the Rangers, in writing, and it was turned over to Capt. Keiffer of the Federal Military Investigation Bureau, which was lost. After the accused was safely in the guard house, denied the confession and knew nothing about it, although

one of his brothers had made a like confession in Matamoros, to the Military Authorities.

These were later turned loose, and they went across the river into Mexico -- in making the investigation, I told these suspects that they had just as well tell us all about it as Florencio and Monico had, or would tell us about it. Possibly thinking that Florencio had or would tell us about it, they killed him.

There are others, high in official circles (Mexicans) that might have been anxious to get him out of the way also -- I do not go into details as to these parties, for I have not finished this case, and I hope to be able soon to make a full exposure of, who stole the stock and where they went to -- I am perfectly sure that Florencio and Monico stole the cattle and passed them over the river to the real thieves.

Mr. Jessup told me that after Florencio and Monico had been working for them a few months, Mr. Brown received information from reliable Americans in Mexico, that Florencio and Monico, were noted thieves, and had been run out of Mexico -- They agreed to let them remain and watch them. I make this statement, to contradict the assertion in the files, by Mr. Gray, that Florencio was such an honest and trustworthy man.

There is no doubt in my mind, but that Florencio was a noted thief, and assisted in stealing these cattle, but granting that it is true, the Rangers had no legal grounds for killing him, if they did so.

If the Rangers killed him, they should be discharged and punished in the courts, if they did not kill him, then they should be exonerated.

(Signed)

W. M. Hanson,

Ranger Inspector.

In connection with his thirteenth and fourteenth charges Mr. Canales introduced in evidence the following from the files of the Adjutant General's Department:

616-618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.
24 October 1918.

To: General James A. Harley,
From: Captain W. M. Hanson,
Subject: Mistreatment of Mexicans at Donna, Texas.

I herewith beg to return to you copy of letter to Hon. Robert Lansing, Secretary of State, Washington, D. V., from Governor Hobby, also letter from Mr. Lansing to the Governor under date of September 11, 1918, also communication from Mexican Ambassador Y. Bonillas, under date of August 11, 1918, and directed to Mr. Lansing, in which is inclosed a document under head of "REPORT" and directed to the citizen José Z. Garza, Consul of Mexico, Brownsville, Texas, and also an affidavit made by Pedro Tamez, signed before Mr. E. C. Forto, Notary Public of Cameron County, Texas, under date of August 14, 1918.

Acting upon your instructions I went to Donna, Texas, On October 13, 1918, and secured statements from Mr. Thomas Hester, Druggist of that little city and whose name is mentioned as being one of the men implicated in these illegal arrests. This statement from him, that is self-explanatory, I herewith inclose. I also inclose statement from Sam Bernard showing his connection with the affair. I could have gotten a great many additional affidavits but did not think it necessary as they would have all been the same.

After talking to some twenty or thirty citizens I do not believe that Arturo Garcia was detained and forced to lend his services as laborer in the fields of the district, but I do believe that he was detained and kept two or three hours in a small room that was well ventilated but had no other conveniences

in same; and I further believe that he was detained because he was trying to ship laborers to Louisiana from that section. The citizens there do not acknowledge it but I expect they did abuse him for taking the laborers out, but they deny emphatically, mentioning anything about the Mexican Government. The farmers and ranchmen all inform me that they are paying standard wages in that community, from one hundred to two hundred per cent more than they ever paid before, there, I do not believe anyone is working this year for smaller wages than is paid in neighboring towns. From inquiry in different sections of that valley I find the wages are about the same. In the report before referred to the statement is made that, "All these men have been compelled to flee ~~by~~ night through the woods, as if they were criminals." The citizens of that country deny this and say that Artura Garcia and Tamez were the only men that were given orders to leave that section, and that this order was given them because they were disturbers and were interfering with their laborers. Another statement that, "They were locked up for more than a day without being given food or water," is not true for Garcia was out being- was only kept two or three hours and the other man, Tamez, about one hour. The several authorities of Donna, Texas, all deny emphatically, that they shot this man, Garcia, but do acknowledge giving him orders to leave Donna.

I talked to Mr. Busby, who lives at Mercedes, Texas, and he told me that he picked up Artura Garcia in his automobile and that Garcia told him that he had fallen off the train and hurt his leg, but that after seeing the bullet hole in his leg he told him that he had been shot and upon arriving at Mercedes Hospital did tell him the truth. Mr. Busby, or some one else,

their opinion all that the labor contractors wanted was to get as much pay as they could for shipping them out.

"Investigation as to the matter mentioned in the second paragraph of the above described 'REPORT' with reference to the ship-

notified Captain Stevens of the Texas Ranger Force stationed at Mercedes, Texas, and my information is that he brought several of the citizens of Danna before Artura Garcia for identification and that he picked from among them, Sam Bernard and G. M. Abney. Captain Stevens then preferred charges against these two men and arrested them and agreed to a \$5,000.00 bond each, for their appearance at court, which they gave and were released. These two men testify in their affidavits to this fact, and say that the court did not take any action in this matter for the reason that no one appeared against them. My investigation shows that the Rangers had, absolutely nothing to do with the arrest, detention or release of Garcia and Tamez, but on the other hand, took prompt action and bound over Bernard and Abney, who were identified by Garcia as being his assailant, to await the action of the Grand Jury for shooting Garcia.

I find that the farmers in that section have large crops to harvest and they are not permitting anyone to interfere with their laborers, therefore, I do not believe that any one could be convicted in that county for preventing outsiders from coming in and disturbing their laborers. It is reported to me by the farmers of that section that laborers contractors, which included both Garcia and Tamez, did go into their country and quietly go among their laborers promising them fabulous prices to go somewhere else to work, and that several laborers, after having gone with them have returned to that section and stated that the promises were not complied with, and that they had been fooled into going into some other section to get work, and that in their opinion all that the labor contractors wanted was to get so much per head for shipping them out.

"Investigation as to the matter mentioned in the second paragraph of the above described "REPORT" with reference to the whipping of a laborer by the name of JOSE HERNANDEZ. "

This is fully explained in the second paragraph of page 2 of the affidavit made by Mr. Thomas I. Hester herewith inclosed. I could not get much information with reference to this matter but I believe as Mr. Hester does, that this man was whipped by "unknown parties" for the reason that a great deal of stealing had been going on in that immediate neighborhood and they had reason to suspicion that JOSE HERNANDEZ had committed the act or been a party in it. It is generally reported that after the alleged whipping of Hernandez the maltest jack, of the value of \$900.00 had been returned to the owner from the Republic of Mexico, he having to pay a bribe of several hundred dollars to some one in Mexico to return him, and that prior to the whipping of Hernandez it had been impossible for the citizens of that section to keep a horse or cow, and that they had lost a great deal of other property, but that after the alleged whipping of Hernandez there has been no stealing and they are living in perfect security. I believe that whoever whipped Hernandez should be punished for their act as it was contrary to the law of this State, but under the circumstances I do not believe a conviction could be secured in that county for all the people during the last several years have suffered greatly by depredations on their lives and property from people who live on both sides of the River in Texas and Mexico. I will be glad to go into this matter more fully if you think best, but I believe it would be impossible to get a conviction. The people of that whole frontier are very much incensed on account of the enormous amount of stealing that has been going on along that frontier for several years and while in many instances they know the location of their stock on the other side they have not been able to get them back on this side, with the exception of a few instances where they paid large sums for their return. In this connection I beg to state that I can see but one solution to this prob-

lem and that is for an arrangement to be made between the border states for the immediate apprehension of Criminals and their quick return for the crimes they commit along the border. There should also be an arrangement made with the Mexican Government that in return for stolen property that is brought to this side, that they will return the property that is stolen from this side and carried into Mexico. When the bad people living on both sides of the River know that the two Governments are together and will return them at once for prosecution under the law they will desist and we will have peace and security; otherwise it will continue and in all probability get worse.

Respectfully submitted.

(Sgd) W. M. Hanson,
Captain, State Ranger Force.

WMH:GLS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON,

In reply refer
to Me 311.12/349

September 11, 1918.

The Governor of Texas,
Austin,
Texas.

Sir:

I have the honor to enclose herewith a translation of a note dated August 31st, 1918, from the Mexican Ambassador at this capital, transmitting a copy of a report submitted to him by the Mexican Consul at Brownsville, Texas, stating that Mexican laborers are being ill-treated by civil authorities at Donna, Texas. It appears from the Consul's reports that two Mexican citizens, named Arturo Garcia and Pedro Tamez, were recently subjected to severe indignities, and that Jose Hernandez, a Mexican laborer employed on a ranch near Donna, was

and the Consul suggested the advisability of his telling the
said authorities that they had no right whatever to beat or
horsewhipped by Rangers, and otherwise maltreated.

The Ambassador requests that orders be issued looking
to the prevention of such occurrences, and he asks me to ex-
ercise my good offices to the end that Mexican citizens en-
gaged in work at Donna and its vicinity be not molested.

I have no doubt that you will cause an investigation
to be made of the occurrences mentioned by the Ambassador, and
that you will take such further action as may be called for by
the facts as found. Kindly inform me of the result of your
investigation, in order that I may make an appropriate reply to
the Ambassador's note.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

(Sgd) Robert Lansing.

Enclosure:

No. A-2733 From Mexican Embassy
dated August 31, 1918, with report.

EMBASSY OF MEXICO

To the United States of America,

Washington.

August 31, 1918.

No. A-2733

Excellency:

The Consul of Mexico at Brownsville, Texas, reports
to me the ill-treatment to which are subjected the Mexican ab-
borers at Donna, Texas, and reports to me two specific cases
the particulars of which Your Excellency will find in the
two enclosures.

Arturo Garcia complains that the Civil Authorities of
Donna, Texas, demanded that he lend his services as a laborer
in the fields of that district and telephoned to the Consul
of Mexico at Brownsville telling him of what was taking place,

and the Consul suggested the advisability of his telling the said authorities that they had no right whatever to act as they did, and respectfully to beg them to let him return to Mercedes, Texas, where he lives. Garcia did no and instead of yielding to his request they abused him for applying to the Consul for his protection, insulting him and speaking in disparaging terms of the Mexican Government.

On the following day the above named Consul sent someone to make a suitable investigation, and that person reported as Your Excellency will see in enclosure No. 1, which is a copy of his report.

I

His Excellency

Robert Lansing, Secretary of State, Washington.

I forward herewith to your Excellency his enclosure No. 2 and affidavit sworn to before a notary by Senor Pedro Tamez.

As your Excellency will see from the report, enclosure No. 1, there are several cases of the same kind, and I therefore take the liberty of begging Your Excellency kindly to issue such orders as may be necessary to prevent a repetition of these facts, seeing that they are harmful to the good relations which both Governments are striving to cultivate and make closer, and I protest at the same time against the arbitrary treatment accorded to my fellow citizens in these parts whose rights to travel and to work should be recognized in return for the same advantages enjoyed by Anglo-American citizens in Mexico.

Be Please to accept, etc.

Y. BONNILLAS.

JSM/SMM.

Enclosure No. 1.

R E P O R T .

In compliance with your directions I visited several towns of the valley giving special attention to Donna, where - according to a telephone message from Arturo Garcia Mexican laborers are detained by force. In this case I found very good grounds for the complaint of Arturo Garcia there being here many cases of Mexicans who have been detained by the Authorities and compelled to work for much smaller wages than they pay in neighboring towns. All these men have been compelled to flee by night through the woods, as if they were criminals. Arturo Garcia and a companion were put in a small room, which they called jail, without any ventilation or water closet so that the prisoners had to answer the calls of nature in the room. They were locked up for more than a day without being given food or water. In the event three men, all members of the Civil Authorities, one Sam Heard of the township of Donna, and the others, M.G. Lubbock and Robert Holliday of the county, took out Garcia and his companion, Pedro Tamez, marched them to a distance of about three miles from Donna and ordered them to be off on a run. While they were running the said authorities fired about eight shots at them, one of which hit Garcia in the leg, completely breaking the bone. Tamez managed to escape in the dark but hid several days in East Donna, for which reason I could not meet him, but I left the case in charge of Senor Ireneo de la Garza, who has rendered us valuable services in this and several other matters. Garcia feigned death until his persecutors left and then crawled away and hid at about 50 meters away from the highway, staying there until the next day when he saw one Mr. Busby, for whom Garcia had worked before, coming up in his automobile and when called by Garcia he took him to a hospital at Mercedes, where he now is. Pedro Tamez reported yesterday at this consulate under your charge and I sent him, with a competent lawyer, to make an affidavit relating these facts. We also have a very full statement sent from

the hospital by Garcia. I did not stay longer in Donna feeling sure that if the authorities had realized the errand I was on, I would have had the same fate as Tamez and Garcia or worse.

During my stay in Donna I heard that the Rangers had horsewhipped a laborer named Jose Hernandez. I made it a point to visit the ranch where the man is, at about ten miles from Donna, and succeeded in finding him and he told me the following: Rangers, whose names he doesn't know, came to his house and took him and his young son of about ten years of age, both tied, to a grove and there told Hernandez that if he did not confess that he had stolen a burro they would hang him together with the boy. Hernandez firmly protested his innocence and they immediately put a lariat around his neck and threw the end over the limb of the tree, pulling on it so that Hernandez barely touched the ground with his feet, and with another lariat flogged him until he became unconscious. The boy witnessed the whole proceedings but was not hurt. When I saw Hernandez six days had already gone by, but black and yellow stripes could still be seen from his belt down to the knees. The lashes could still be seen well marked. The condition in which the man was about such that he could neither sit nor lie down for several days. I have ordered Hernandez to report to the Consulate and sign an affidavit concerning the outrage.

CONSTITUTION AND REFORMS

Brownsville, Texas, August 15, 1918.

To the Citizen Jose Z. Garza
 Consul of Mexico.
 BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS.

JSM/SDM

THE STATE OF TEXAS

COUNTY OF CAMERON

Before me the undersigned authority on this day personally appeared Pedro Tamez, and having first been duly sworn deposes and says:-

My name is Pedro Tamez, I am a Mexican citizen- born at Villa de Allende-State of Nuevo Leon, Mexico, and I am 53 years of age. I have resided at Donna, Hidalgo County-Texas for the past 11 months, where on the 7th instant I was arrested by two Americans-one of whom is known as Mr. Thos. Herter and the other an officer of the law whose name is unknown to me-and taken to the Town Jail-ther I met in confinement Arturo Garcia, it was then about 7 P.M. At about 9 P.M. three officers supposed to belong to the Ranger force-opened the jail door and asked us (Myself and fellow prisoner Garcia) if we were ready to leavetown- we told them yes- then they took us out in an automobile in the direction of Mercedes-and when about three miles from Danna, they ordered us to get out of the Automobile- and to run away- we declined to run-stating we had done no wrong but being again told to do as they said- we then walked away-and while going they fired several shots wounding my companion Garcia on his leg who fell down-I ran into the timber and after the officers had left I went to the assistance of Garcia-who was lying on the ground-when saw two of the officers within a short distance and I ran again into the woods-from where in a round about way I went back to my sister and niece residing at Donna, and acting on the advice of Mr. Irineo de la Garza, Jr. a merchant of Danna, I came to Brownsville and reported the fact as above stated to the Mexicaa Consul at Brownsville-Texas.

Arturo Garcia, was seriously wounded and is now at Mercedes-where he owns some property.

Further deponent says not

PEDRO TAMEZ.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at Brownsville, this
14th day of August, A.D. 1918.

E. C. Sarto.

Notary Public Cameron County-Texas.

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE

Austin, Texas.

September 18th, 1918.

Honorable Robert Lansing,
Secretary of State,
Washington, D.C.

My Dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt
of your communication of September 11th enclosing the transla-
tion of a note from the Mexican Ambassador, transmitting a copy
of a report submitted to him by the Mexican Consul at Browns-
ville, concerning the treatment of Mexican laborers by civilian
authorities at Donna, Texas.

This file is being transmitted to Adjutant General,
James A. Harley, that proper investigation concerning this oc-
currence may be made, the result of which will be communicated
to your Department.

Sincerely yours,

Governor.

In the matter of investigation of alleged mistreatment of mexi-
can citizens at Donna, Hidalgo County, Texas, by citizens
and Rangers.

community. That is the last time that I saw either one of them.

My name is Sam Bernard, am 38 years old, and have lived here for the past eight years. About a week before the detention of Arturo Garcia, as mentioned in the report to Consul Garza, the citizens of this community, composed principally of farmers, had a public meeting and at said meeting it was reported that certain people were in this community, contracting labor for Louisiana and other sections, and from reports received that day, a great many laborers had been shipped out of this country, thereby causing great damage to us and, indirectly, to our government. Up to this time our laborers had been perfectly satisfied and we had been paying them standard wages for their work, which was about double which we had been in the habit of paying them in former years. IT was agreed that day, at this meeting, that we would not allow these labor contractors to further disturb our labor, or take them out of the country. About a week after this meeting Arturo Garcia showed up at the depot of Donna, Texas, with a bunch of our laborers and City Marshall, J.I. Brown, who had been appointed by this mass meeting to stop the laborers from being shipped out, informed Garcia that he could not ship these laborers out. Garcia replied that he would call up the Mexican Consul and see what he had to say about it. Later in the day, after 12 O'Clock, probably 2 or 3 O'Clock in the afternoon, Mr. Abney and I met Garcia on the street and he informed us that Garza, the Mexican Consul at Brownsville, said that he could go and take wherever he pleased. Then we detained Garcia and put him in the City Jail. Later in the afternoon Mr. Hester detained another Mexican, who also had a bunch of laborers for shipment, and put him in jail. About sundown Mr. Abney and I went to the jail and turned Garcia and Tamez out, and warned them that if they did not want any trouble not to attempt to take any more laborers out of this

STATEMENT OF G. M. ABBEY.

community. That is the last time that I saw either one of them. We did not take them out three miles in an automobile, neither did we shoot over their heads or around them, and did not have anything further to do with them.

The next afternoon Capt. Stevens of the Texas Rangers, came up here and had a talk with us, and the next day sent Sgtt Baker and Private Fox of his company, and they arrested us and took us to Mercedes, upon complaint of Garcia that he had been wounded in the leg, and that we were the guilty parties. We gave bond and returned home.

I do not know who shot this man, and when the day of our trials came before the Courts we appeared but no one appeared against us, and the case was dismissed. It was correctly reported here, after the shooting or wounding of Garcia, that he had been wounded by a brother of a woman whom he had been living with here but not married to, for sometime.

The Texas Rangers had nothing whatever to do with this matter and were not in this section at that time. I wish further to state that the citizenship of this country had no idea of mistreating these people or anyone else, and we did not want any violation - any violence done to them, but we had made up our minds that we were not going to allow stragglers to come in here and disturb our labor condition by false promises, and unreasonable offers, which we knew, would not and could not be complied with.

I beg further to state, that there is no such man in this community as Sam Herd, and Mr. M. G. Lubbock and Mr. Robert Holiday, both live on ranches in other portions of this country and neither one of these gentlemen were here that day, and had nothing whatever to do with the detention either of Garcia or Tamez.

(SGD) Sam Barnard.

STATEMENT OF G.M. ABNEY.

I have the statement of Mr. Sam Bernard read as written above and it it's true in every particular and I can add nothing to it.

(SGD) G.M. Abney.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of October A. D. 1918,

Affred Lissues,
Notary Public, Hidalgo Co. Texas.

Donna, Texas, October 13, 1918

In the matter of Investigation of alleged mistreatment of Mexican citizens at Donna, Hidalgo County, Texas, by citizens and Rangers.

STATEMENT OF THOMAS HESTER.

I am druggist in Donna, Texas. I am 29 years old and have lived in this community for thirteen years. My father, A. F. Hester, is president of the bank at this place. I have heard the report of private investigator for the Mexican Consul under the date of Aug. 15, 1918, signed Constitution and Reforms and directed to the citizen, Jose C. Garza, Consul of Mexico, Brownsville, Texas.

His statement that citizens of Mexico had been detained and compelled to work for much smaller wages than was paid in neighboring towns is untrue. At this time Arturo Garcia and others were acting as agents for certain people in the State of Louisiana, who were shipping them out as laborers for their farms and other industries. The agricultural industries were being made to suffer thereby and out citizenship, knowing it to be against the State Law for laborers to be shipped out of the State of Texas, seriously objected, for the reason that we had been importuned by our Government to plant large crops, and without this labor they would have suffered greatly, in fact their crops

Texas, near the river, that in the community in which he lives there had been a great deal of stealing going on. One fine Jack would have been a total loss, which would have been very detrimental to our government as well as our selves. Arturo Garcia had been shipping large numbers of mexican laborers from this section, and altho being warned on several occasions to desist he continued shipping our laborers out of the country. On the day this trouble occured Sam Banard, a citizen of this section, or J. I. Brown, City Marshall, detained Arturo Garcia and put him in the City Jail about 3 O'Clock in the afternoon, later he was released, about dark the same day. I do not know of my own knowledge who turned him out, but my information was that Sam Bernard, accompanied by someone else, who I don't remember, on next day or two I heard that Garcia had been shot in the leg, and later Capt. Stevens, who is Captain of the State Rangers, and at that time stationed at Mercedes, Texas, came up to Donna and arrested Sam Bernard, and one Abbot and took them to hi headquarter camp at Mercedes, Texas. They were later released under \$5000 bond each, but there was never anything done with them, as when Court met they were there ready for trial but no one appeared against them. On the same day the Arturo Garcia was arrested, Sam Bernard and I also detained one Pedro Tamez, who also had a bunch of laborers that he was shipping out of the country to Louisiana. This was about 4 P.M., in the afternoon; after delivering him to the City Jail I did not see either Garcia or Tamez, and did not assist nor was I present when they were turned out of the jail, and have not seen either one of them from that day to this. I am positive that the Rangers had nothing whatever to do with their detention, in carceration or release, and if anyone did this it was the farmers of this section.

With reference to the whipping of Joseph Hernandez I do not know anything of my own personal knowledge. My information is that Hernandez lives about nine miles South of Donna,

Texas, near the river, that in the community in which he lives there had been a great deal of stealing going on. One fine Jack reputed to have been worth, approximately, \$900 has been stolen, also several hundred dollars worth of harness, and a good many other things, and that the citizenship of that section had reason to believe that Jose Hernandez was the man who had been doing the stealing, or had knowledge of it. As before stated, I do not know personally about this matter, and all I do know is from hear say, based upon conversations I had with the good law-abiding element of that section. And basing my opinion on said conversations, I am very positive that the Rangers had absolutely nothing to do with this whipping, and if this man was whipped at all it was done by those who had suffered losses in that immediate section where this man Hernandez lived. It is a well-known fact that anything of this nature happens in this valley it is laid on the Rangers, especially by the Mexicans, as they think that every man who wears a ducking suit, as most of the farmers and ranchmen do in this country, or carry arms, which most of the citizens do for the protection of their families, lives and property from such men like Hernandez, are Texas Rangers. They do this, also, for the reason that they know by taking it up thru the Mexican Government they can be further protected in their meanness. This class of outlaws are afraid of the Rangers, and do not fear any other class of officers, and they try on all occasions, to make it as hard as possible for the Rangers.

Thos. I. Hester.

Sworn and subscribed this 13th day of October, A.D. 1918.

Alfred Lessner,
Notary Public, Hidalgo Co., Texas.

In connection with his charges Mr. Canales introduced the following from the files of the Adjutant General's Department.

STATE RANGER FORCE

SEAL

J.M. Fox, Capt.

Company B
Marfa, Texas.

Marfa, Texas, Oct. 15th, 1917.

Hon. James A. Harley,
The Adjutant General,
Austin, Tex.

I am herewith replying to your request and giving you the names of Rangers, now in my company also their personal record as they came recommended and as I have found it since they have been under my jurisdiction.

I don't believe I quite understand just what you want but will give you the following as a starter.

Five men of this company have been with me for some time and I have found them alright in every respect. Have also men under recent enlistment, and of course will have to try them out before I can tell much about them, and if they don't turn out all O.K. of course will have to let them out, and will if they don't come up to the standard.

H.C. Trollinger has been with me since Oct. 1911, has been Sergeant about one year, and was an Officer about seven years before joining the Ranger Force. He is sober and honest

A.H. Woelber has been with me since Nov. 1915 he also had eight years of experience as a peace officer before enlisting and is sober and honest.

A.G. Beard has been with me since May 1916, he was raised at Austin, had no experience as an officer when he enlisted but has always made good and is both, sober and honest.

N.N. Fuller, a member of my company since May 1916, also inexperienced but has made good and is sober and honest.

H.C. Holden has been with me since May 1916, had no

out those were Caranza Soldiers, who had been sent up the
experience as a peace officer but has always made good and is
perfectly sober and honest. though they may be running yet. Ev-
everything These are the five men referred to in the beginning of
this statement.

A. C. Barker and C.E. Vaughan both recently enlisted
but seen service in the Ranger Force. Barker was with me two
years and Vaughan served under Capt. Hughes four years, both
have a good record in every respect.

Bud Weaver, Frank Patterson, Max Newman, J.R. Bates,
and Ben L. Pennington, also recently enlisted but all had ex-
perience as peace officers, the first three came well recommen-
ded by the Sheriff of Kimble County, while Bates has been a
Deputy Sheriff here on this Border for years and Pennington a
Nephew of J.D. Jackson of Alpine also has served many years as
a Deputy Sheriff.

D. C. Ellison, Cecil Jackson, Allen Cole, J. F. Parker,
Leroy Cleaveland and Cecil Boyd and W.K. Duncan, all enlisted
during last month, have no officers experience but are well re-
commended and are Ranch and Cow man from the Border, well ac-
quainted with this country and most of them talk the Spanish
Language, which of course is a great advantage, and assistance.

Respectfully submitted,

Capt. J. M. Fox.

STATE RANGERS,
J. M. FOX, CAPT.
COMPANY B.

Marfa, Texas.

Marfa, Texas. November 7th, 1917.

General Harley,
Austin, Texas.

I have just returned from the river. The bandits run over 34
Caranza Soldiers. I did not know whether they were Carancistas
or Villaistas until I got down there. I was in hopes it was
the Bandits come over as we want quite a few of them, but found

out those were Caranza Soldiers, who had been sent up the river to be stationed there and run into this little bunch and they claim they lost 12 men though they may be running yet. Everything is quite except a few cattle and horses being stolen and I have got the places pretty well guarded now.

Respectfully yours,

Capt. J. M. Fox.

P.S. I will be in about the 12th or 13th. I want to have a talk with you.

February 18, 1918.

Hon. James A. Harley, The Adjutant General,
Austin, Texas.

My dear General:-

On January 29th, eight Rangers on a scout went into the town of Polvanier and began searching Mexican houses and found some ten or twelve Mexicans in these houses. They were carried out on the edge of the town and were being investigated as to who they were, when some of their comrades who were not in this bunch of Mexicans fired into the Rangers, the Rangers horses breaking loose and leaving them all on foot. They immediately lay down returning fire on all moving objects in front.

On the following morning Mr. Warren telegrapher Colonel Langhorne, who is in charge of the Big Bend District, stating that they had found fifteen dead Mexicans. That was the first information we had, or I had, as to how many Mexicans were killed.

Those Mexicans who were taken from the houses to be investigated had in their possession pocket knives, soap, and shoes that came out of Mr. Bright's Ranch of the raid made December the 25th.

One of the Mexicans that was found among those killed has sent word over to our side of the river some eight or ten months ago that they were going to make a raid on the Texas

west of Presidio, Jan. 13, has been ordered by the State Department
"Gringos" and what they couldn't carry off with them, they would
burn. The Big Bend district of Texas, where the killings occurred.

The Rangers never did know just how many were killed
until Colonel Langhorne notified me the following morning at
eleven o'clock when they called upon him to send soldiers to
bury the dead Mexicans, which he did not do, and the Mexicans
carried them across the river and buried them in Mexico.

The reason that we did not find out how many Mexicans
were killed at that particular time was on account of the dark-
ness, Mexicans being in wait for us and we were unable to see
them.

Your Very Truly

Captain, Company B, Texas State Ranger
Force.

HOUSTON CHRONICLE,
FEB. 8- 1918.

RANGERS ADMIT KILLINGS.
By Associated Press.

Marfa, Texas, Feb. 8-Texas Rangers reported on January 31 that
they had had trouble with a band of Mexicans at Porvenir, who
were supposed to have been implicated in the Brite Ranch Raid.
They admitted having killed 15 of the number, The bodies were
taken across the Rio Grande to El Comidor and buried by their
families and friends.

The United States army had nothing to do with the af-
fair and no soldiers were near that place the night of the kil-
lings. Instead, a number of Mexicans sought and received pro-
tection from the military at Everette ranch, the military au-
thorities here said.

TEMPLE TELEGRAM. FEBRUARY 8, 1918.

INVESTIGATION TO FOLLOW KILLING OF 15 MEXICANS BY TEXAS RANGERS.

(Associated Press Dispatch)
El Paso, Texas., Feb. 7.- An investigation of the killing of
fifteen Mexican citizens at Porvenir, Tex., forty miles north-

west of Presidio, Jan. 13, has been ordered by the State Department at Washington and is being made by the military stationed in the Big Bend district of Texas, where the killings occurred. This was asked for by Mexican Ambassador Ygnacio Bonillas. According to a report made Cosme Bengoeachea of Presidio, the fifteen men were taken from their homes by armed men and shot to death. The reason given was a suspicion that they had participated in the Brite ranch raid Christmas day. Details of the wholesale killing were sent direct to Washington and were only received by the Mexican Consulate here today.

Marfa, Tex., Feb 7- Texas Rangers reported on Jan. 13 that they had had trouble with a band of Mexicans at Porvenir, who were supposed to have been implicated in the Brite Ranch raid. They admitted having killed fifteen of the number. The bodies were taken across the Rio Grande to El Comidor and buried by their families and friends.

4 June, 1918.

Capt. J. M. Fox,
Co. B, T.R.F.,
Marfa, Texas.

My dear Captain:

General Harley directed me to forward you G.O.

No. 5, T.R.F.

The men who are discharged by this order will put in expense account covering expenses to the place where they were enlisted in the Ranger force.

You will be stationed at Austin.

Hoping to see you shortly, I remain.

Very sincerely yours,

Incl.

Major-Assistant Adjutant General.

COPY

HEADQUARTERS TEXAS RANGER FORCE.
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Austin, Texas. June 4, 1918.

GENERAL ORDER. resignation as Captain in the Ranger Force has
No. 5. ed over to me and I hereby accept same.

1. Co. B. of the Texas Ranger Force will, on the
8 th day of June, A.D. 1918, be disbanded.

2. The services of the following men will not be
required further by the State:

- | | |
|--------------|-----------------|
| A. C. Barker | Allen Cole |
| Max Newman | Boone Oliphant. |
| Bud Weaver. | |

3. The following men will transfer to Co. D commanded
by Capt. Jerry Gray:

- | | |
|--------------|------------------|
| J.R. Bates | A. G. Beard |
| O.C. Dowe | N.N. Fuller |
| S.H. Neill | Frank Patterson. |
| A.H. Woelber | |

4. Capt. Herry Gray will assume command of the Marfa
district with headquarters at Marfa.

BY ORDER OF GOVERNOR W.P. HOBBY, COMMANDER IN CHIEF
JAMES A. HARLEY, THE ADJUTANT GENERAL, CHIEF OF STAFF.

OFFICIAL:

Walter F. Woodul,
Assistant Adjutant General.

TELEGRAM:

85
B7 DAKS 3 EX

Mingus, Texas, 1210 AM JUN 17 1918

MAJ WALTON WOOD

ADJ GNEL OFFICE AUSTIN TEXAS

ACCEPT RESIGNATION OF RANGER FOX

W. P Hobby

GOVERNOR OF TEXAS.

715 A.M.

17 June, 1918.

Capt. W. M. Fox,
Marfa, Texas

My dear Captain:

Your resignation as Captain in the Ranger Force has been turned over to me and I hereby accept same.

Very truly yours,

Major--Acting the Adjutant General.

The report given out by the press wherein it was reported that Mexican citizens were killed without cause is being investigated by this Department, and a full and fair investigation will be made.

The matter so far discloses from the reports we have of the occurrence, that the Mexicans killed were not residents of Mexico, but were living on the American side of the river, that after the Brite Ranch Raid in which some of the good citizens from Mexico killed and murdered in cold blood peaceful, unoffending citizens of the State of Texas, for the purpose of looting and robbing a store, the Rangers following the trail of these bandits went to the town of Polvanier where these parties lived and found some of the loot that was taken from the Brite Ranch store. While they were searching for further stolen goods and quietly investigating parties in possession of stolen property, they were fired upon in the dark and returned the fire in self defense, The night was dark and they were not in position to know the casualties resulting of the pitched battle of that night.

Among those that were killed on that occasion was one who had sent word to the Rangers that sometime previously that they "were going to make a raid on Texas"Gringoes" and what we can't carry off we will burn."

These are the facts as I have them in my possession, and am reliably informed that they were known to the Grand Jury of Presidio County, composed of as good citizens as any land on earth, and that they did not find it necessary to take any action for unlawful killings.

This Department is willing at all times to receive any

information as to unlawful acts of the Texas Rangers, and if they are found to be true the offending parties will be dismissed and punished. We are not keeping men on the border to murder and kill, but to prevent innocent people from being murdered and the property stolen and destroyed. Good Mexican Citizens of this State and of Mexico will receive our entire protection, and I assure them if they conduct themselves in a lawful manner the Texas Rangers will protect them as it is the policy of this Department to see that all good citizens are, not only unmolested, but protected. This is the purpose of our Ranger Force.

Marfa, Texas, June 11th,
1918 .

Governor Hobby:-

I herewith handed you my resignation to take effect today. I am resigning because you have seen fit to discharge five of my men for the killing of fifteen Mexican bandits on the 20th day of January, 1918. For if there was anything wrong about this matter of killing those Mexicans I was wholly to blame and I so told General Harley on the 30th of May, and that I was the one to be discharged if any one should be which he refused to do, and I then told him that if You discharged those men I would resign. Do you not think I would be an ingrate to send my men out on a duty and because they unfortunately had to kill any number of Mexican bandits to let them be discharged for the carrying out of my orders? You may be built in that way but I am not. I think more of my men and friends than any job I ever heard of. Why do you not come clean and say that this is purely politics just to gain some Mexican votes? The five men you have discharged are good men and were the best of officers, and I want to ask you and all State rangers how you expect to hold up the ranger force under such ruling as in this case. It hurts me to have my men treated in this manner. As to myself I care nothing because only a short while ago you sent a man to

investigate me as to whether or not I was for you for you for Governor or a Ferguson man, so you know that there is no use in trying to have me believe that this action was brought about by anything other than your political reasons. We have stood guard to prevent Mexican bandits from murdering the ranchmen, the women and children along this border while you slept on your feather bed of ease, and then to have my men discharged is too much for me. If there was any wrong done why not leave that for the courts of Presidio County to determine? From your wise view of justice you have found it prudent to try those men without evidence or jury. You may consider this my resignation.

propose to tolerate it here at home. You were not forced to resign by the Governor for reasons, but your forced
C O P Y. on some in the interest of J.M. Fox, decency, law and

STATE OF TEXAS
Adjutant General's Department.
Austin.

July 3, 1918.

Capt. J.M. Fox,
Marfa, Texas.

Dear Sir:--

Replying to your letter of June 11th, relative to your resignation in which you assail the Governor as playing politics, I take the liberty of answering, knowing, as you know, that the Governor had personally nothing to do with your resignation nor any politeness being in it.

The evidence disclosed, after a thorough investigation, as you knew, that fifteen Mexicans were killed while in the custody of your men after they had been arrested and disarmed. This is verified by all proof even to admission from the parties and information gathered by this office and by agents of the United States Government.

We are not interested in your political views when a question of the honor and decency of the State is involved. As this Department has announced heretofore, the trouble maker

Filipe Castaneda

and lawless Ranger has no place on the border where international complications can be brought on that will involve our nation in trouble; that will hamper its progress in the war in Europe. You know, as all peace officers should know, that every man whether he be white or black, yellow or brown has the Constitutional right to a trial by Jury, and that he organized band operating under the laws of this State has the right to constitute itself judge and jury and executioner and shooting men upon provocation when they are helpless and disarmed. We are fighting a world war not to overthrow ruthless autocracy and do not propose to tolerate it here at home. You were not forced to resign by the Governor for political reasons, but your forced resignation came in the interest of humanity, decency, law and order, and I submit that now and hereafter the laws of the Constitution of this State must be superior to the autocratic will of any peace officer, and that vandalism across the border can best be suppressed by suppressing it on the Texas side first.

Very truly yours,

Brigadier General--The Adjutant General,

State of Texas.

IN RE OF THE INVESTIGATION OF THE EL PORVENIR FIGHT,
OF January 28, 1918, in Presidio County,
T E X A S .

Index.

- C - - - - -

STATE OF TEXAS, }
County of Presidio, }
Town of Candelaria, } SS°

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Grover C. Webb, a private of Troop "k", of the 8th U.S. Cavalry, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I served in the capacity of interpreter in obtaining affidavits from

Montoya Jaquez

Carrasco Gonzalez

Filipa Castaneda

Juana Florez
 Estefana Morales
 Alejandra Nieves
 Eulalia Hernandez
 Francisco Morales
 Masedonio Huerta

That the interpretation is correct to the best of my knowledge and believe.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

GROVER C. WEBB.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly,
 1st Lieut., Cavalry, N.A.,
 Summary Court.

State of Texas,)
 County of Presidio,)
 Candelaria.) SS

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Masedonio Huerta, wife of Masedonio Huerta, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That my husband and I with our family of four children have lived in Porvinir for one year and four months; That my husband was an American citizen; That about January 19, 1918, near midnight, three men came in my house, told my husband to get up and go with them; that they did not offer him violence in the house, and I did not know why they were taking him out; That about thirty minutes after they left my house I heard many guns being discharged; That the next morning I learned that my husband had been killed by being shot at a point very near my house. Other men of Porvinir were killed at the same time and place as my husband, which was around a little hill and about three minutes walk from my house. The day following this night in which my husband was killed I took my childred and went across

the river into Mexico. About January 21, 1918, Juan Mendez brought a paper across the river to where the families of the men who were killed were staying, and had us sign it. I do not know the contents of the paper, and heard several other women who signed it say that they did not know what it was. That to my best knowledge and belief there was no investigation made by the authorities of Mexico. That I was not asked anything concerning this affair by any representative of Mexico.

This has been interpreted to me, and I thoroughly understand the contents.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

MASEDONIO HUERTA .

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 15 day of March, 1918.

Hugh D. Chamberlan
2nd Lieut., Cavalry R.C.
Summary Court.

State of Texas,)
County of Presidio,) SS
Town of Candelaria,)

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, One Francisco Hernandez Morales, wife of Manuel Morales, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived in Porvinir, Texas, eight years; that on January 28, 1918, about midnight two Americans who were civilians with masks on their faces came into my house and took my husband out without offering him violence; that I did not recognize the Americans who came into my house; that I did not hear any guns fired; that about 10.00 A.M. January 29, 1918, I learned that my husband has been killed, and moved across the river to Mexico with my family; that this matter was not investigated by the authorities of Mexico; that this affidavit has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand the contents.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Her X Mark
FRANCISCO HERNANDEZ MORALES.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly,
1st Lieut. Cavalry, N.A.,
Summary Court.

State of Texas, }
County of Presidio, } SS
Town of Candelaria. }

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Librada Montoya Jaquez, wife of Tiburcio Jaquez, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived in Porvinir, Texas, three years; that about Midnight, January 28, 1918, four masked men in civilian clothes came into my house, made my husband get out of bed, and took him away, covering him with rifles; that after my husband was taken from the house I went out to go to a neighbor's, and saw four soldiers who ran away when they saw me; that I did not hear firing and did not know that my husband had been killed until just before sunup next morning; that I did not recognize any of the men who came into my house, nor any of the soldiers who I saw on the outside; that I was prevented by Mr. Harry Warren to go and view the remains of my husband; that I do not know how my husband was killed; that the day on which my husband's body was found I moved into Mexico with my family; that this affair has not been investigated by the authorities of Mexico to my knowledge: that I signed a paper brought to me by Juan Mendez; that I do not know the contents of said paper.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Her X Mark.
Librada Montoya Jaquez.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly
1st Lieut. Cavalry, N.A.,
Summary Court.

State of Texas, }
County of Presidio, } SS
Town of Candelaria. }

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, One Juana Bonilla Florez, wife of Longino Florez, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived in Porvinir, Texas, four years; that my husband was a citizen of Mexico; that sometime during the night of January 28, 1918, four masked men-American civilians, two of whom I recognized as Ben Frazier and his brother, the other two I could recognize should I see them again, came into my house and took my husband out, struck him with guns, and took him away; that my house was surrounded by soldiers, some I could recognize were I to see them again; that the soldiers did not take hold of my husband or offer him violence; about one hour after my husband was taken away I heard two volleys fired by many guns; that the next morning before sun-up Mr. Harry Warren informed me that my husband had been killed; that I was prevented by Mr. Warren from going to see the remains of my husband, who Mr. Warren told me had been shot and chopped up with a knife; that on the day my husband's body was found I moved to Mexico with my family; that Colonel Edwardo Forcayo, Carrancista, questioned me concerning the killing of my husband; that I do not know if the government of Mexico made an investigation; that this affidavit has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand the contents.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Her X Mark.
Juan Zonilla Florez

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly,
1st Lieut., Cavalry, N.A.,
Summary Court.

State of Texas,)
County of Presidio,)
Town of Candelaria.) SS

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Felipa Mendez Casteneda, wife of Antonio Castaneda, who being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I had lived in Porvinir, Texas, three weeks prior to the death of my husband; that three masked American citizens came into my house about twelve O'Clock at night January 28, 1918,

Ex. I.
punched my husband with rifles, and took him away; that I could not recognize any of the men; that when they took my husband out I saw many soldiers and civilians around my house; that I do not know where they took my husband; that about one half hour after my husband was taken away two soldiers tied a horse near my house and went up the river; that after they passed up the river two shots were fired down the river; that I know the soldiers were not were the shots were fired: that after the two shots were fired the two soldiers came back and went down the river; that I did not hear more than two shots fired during the night; that I live about one half mile from where my husband was killed; that I learned my husband had been killed about sun up January 29, 1918; that I went to the place where all these men had been killed and saw them well; that they were all killed by bullets, and none with a knife; that I moved across the river with my family the same day; that this was not investigated by the authorities of Mexico; that my father had a paper in Pilaris, Mexico, asking the government for help; this has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand the contents.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Her X Mark.

Felipa Mendez Castaneda.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918

Patrick Kelly,
1st Lieut. Cavalry, N.A.
Summary Court.

State of Texas)
County of Presidio,) SS
Town of Candelaria.)

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Estefana Jaso Morales, grandmother of Pedro Herrera, Bibian Herrera, Severiano Herrera, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived in Porvenir, Texas, three years; that on a date I do not remember, shortly before midnight four masked American civilians came into my house and took my three grandsons out; that they did not offer them violence; that I did not recognize any of the American civilians; that I saw three soldiers outside of my house; that I did not recognize any of

the soldiers; that I did not hear any shots fired; that before sun-up the next morning I learned that my three grandsons had been killed; that I do not know how they were killed; that my three grandsons were citizens of the United States; that on the day in which the bodies of my grandsons were found I moved to Mexico; that I signed a paper brought to me by a Mexican whose name I do not know; that I do not know the contents of this paper; that the contents of this affidavit has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand it.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Her X Mark.
Estefana Jaso Morales,

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly,
1st Lt. Cav. N.A.,
Summary Court.

State of Texas,)
County of Presidio,) SS
Town of Candelaria.)

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Alejandra Jarez Nieves, wife of Roman Nieves, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived in Porvinir, Texas, about seven years; that on a date which I do not remember two masked American men came into my house at night; the hour I do not know jerked my husband out of bed and pushed him out of the door without his clothes; that I followed him out of the door, and saw that my house was surrounded by many soldiers, who followed the civilians and my husband away; that the soldiers did not touch or offer violence to my husband; that the next morning shortly after sun-up I learned that my husband was killed; I did not go to see him and do not know how he was killed; that the day on which my husband's body was found I moved into Mexico with my family; that the killing of my husband was not investigated by the authorities of Mexico; that Juan Mendez brought a paper to me, which I signed, and of which I do not know the contents; that my husband was a citizen of Mexico; that this has

has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand the contents.

Patrick Kelly

And further deponent sayeth not.

Summary Court.

Her X Mark.

State of Texas,
County of Presidio, }
Candelaria, }

Alejandra Larez Nieves.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918

Patrick Kelly,
1st Lieut. Cavalry N.A.,
Summary Court.

State of Texas }
County of Presidio, } SS
Town of Candelaria. }

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, one Eulalia Gonzalez Hernandez, wife of Ambrocio Hernandez, who being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I have lived two years in Porvinir, Texas; that my husband was a citizen of the United States; that about one o'clock in the night on a date I do not remember three American citizens with masks on came into my house, punched my husband in the ribs with a pistol, and took him away; that I could not recognize any of the Americans; that two soldiers came to my house first, stood guard there, and then a large bunch of civilians and soldiers came there, - came up. That the three men then came in by breaking the door down; that when they broke the door down my husband jumped out of bed, and then I got up; that we had not been up before the door was broken down and the men came in; that I did not hear any shots fired during the night; that about sun-up next morning, I found my husband dead, being shot through the head; that my husband's face had been mutilated by many stab wounds; that I then moved across the river into Mexico with my family; that the authorities of Mexico did not investigate the killing of my husband; that this has been interpreted to me and I thoroughly understand the contents.

And further the deponent sayeth not:

Her X Mark.

Eulalia Gonzales Hernandez,

Sworn to and subscribed before me this fifth day of April, 1918.

Patrick Kelly
1st Lieut., Cavalry, N.A.
Summary Court.

State of Texas,
County of Presidio, } SS
Candelaria.

Personally appeared before me theundersigned, one Harry Warren, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I am an American citizen, and live in Porvinir, Texas. On the morning of January 29, 1918, I was informed that Mexican men of Porvinir had been taken from their houses by unknown white men and killed. Some of the white men were reported to have handkerchiefs tied over their faces. I went with John Bailey and a small Mexican boy and found fifteen dead bodies. I examined the bodies, and found that the men had been killed by bullets. I did not see any of the men who killed the Mexicans, and did not hear any firing during the night.

And further the deponent sayeth not.

Harry Warren.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 26 day of March, 1918.

Hugh D. Chamberlain,
2nd Lieut. Cav. R.C.,
Summary Court.

Gov. Hobby,
Austin, Texas.

Dear Sir:--

The statements herein contained can all be verified. The writer takes the ground that you stand for law and order and not for midnight murder by those entrusted with the conservation of peace.

The writer takes the ground that you are not aware how the Rangers and others acting with them are doing.

The following statements are all well known and you can verify them; as you may know, bandits from Mexico radded a ranch L.C. Brite's on Christmas day, in Presidio County, Tex.

841
killing 2 Mexicans and the stage driver, stealing horses and rob-

bing the ranch store, and that they were followed even into Mexico,--by U.S. soldiers.

On the 25th of the next month, January, the Rangers went at night to a ranch about 8 or 10 miles above Pilares in Presidio Co., searched the house took what arms they could find and arrested three Mexicans whom they turned loose next day and who went back to their homes. Three days after that-- that is on the night of January 28, some Rangers and ranchment went to the same ranch took out the owner of the ranch & 14 others--all farmers & small stock owners & shot them to death. There was not a single bandit in the 15 men slain. Some of them had been living there 6 or 7 years, farming, & raising their small stocks. These men were all farmers--2 of them were boys about 16 or 17 years old & partly raised there. All of the slain were on the ranch on Christmas day or close around & none of them were in the raid on Brites' ranch or knew of the raid till it was over.

Several of the men murdered were not even on the ranch when the raid on Brite's ranch took place were moving on down from somewhere about Pecos City where they farmed last year.-- had not yet arrived in Presidio County. After the 15 were taken out & shot--all the balance which were only old men, women, & children fled to Mexico & have so far fled to Mexico leaving their fields planted to wheat, their cows & mares & are afraid to come back--about 140. The Mexican farmers at Pilares & their neighbors had been taken out & shot, also fled to the other side & so far, have refused to come back leaving their fields sowed to grain--also their stock. As none of the slain were bandits the killing of them was simply murder. This unlawful deed has en raged the Mexicans on the other side to such an extent that we may hear soon of their retaliating on the whites on this side. It will be productive of the most evil consequences, & they ought to be removed for instead of proving themselves

conservators of the peace & dignity of the state, they are proving themselves its worse enemies.

Some days ago two rangers started to Marfa in an auto with a Mexican prisoner, Guadalupe Torres, by name, & killed him near one of Britess gates, they claiming thathe tried to escape/ His body was found there. These facts have been found out by the Mexican Consul who is desirous of maintaining the good relations between the 2 counties, but his efforts will amount to nothing as long as the State of Texas maintains a body of Rangers on the Rio Grande who go with ranchmen at midnight & murder peaceful Mexicans as is the case here, and can be proven by the widows of the murdered men, who are now in Mexico. The object of this appeal is to call your attention to this unprovoked, and wholesale murder by Texas Rangers in conjunction with ranchmen-Rangers who instead of maintaining peace are committing murder by the wholesale and to request Your Excellency to have these Rangers removed at once and others ((who are peaceable and law-abiding) placed over all that district. No matter what white-washed report may have been made to you or to the Adjutant General, the facts herein are true and can be proven.

Witnesses in U.S.

(1) Capt. Anderson Co. G. 8th Cav. Camp Evett,
Valentine, P.O., Texas.

and the (2) detail of the 12 men he sent out with the Rangers the night of the murder--Anderson evidently tho't the Rangers wanted to arrest themen--the soldiers showed the way waited below the ranch while the Rangers and ranchmen went to get the Mexicans not knowing that the Rangers and ranchmen were going to murder the men.

(3) Sgt. Bruin. Co. G., 8th Cav. Camp Evitt, Valentine, Tex.

Witnesses in Mexico:

Widows of	Manual Morales,	who owned	the ranch.
"	"	Longino Flores	Ambrosio Hernandez
"	"	Alberto Garcia	Gorgonio Hernandez
"	"	Eibureb Jaquez	Severiano Morales
"	"	Eutimio Gonzales	Martin Herrera

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 10TH, 1919.

SENATOR The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force, reconvened at 10:00 o'clock A. M.

MORNING SESSION.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, the Committee will come to order. Have you no other witnesses? Do you desire to take the stand?

MR. CANALES: I simply say to the Committee that I was going to take the stand to give the testimony that I have, for the benefit of the Committee, but I am informed by members of the House that there is a disposition to rescind the action of the printing of the testimony in the Journal, and to request that this Committee should conduct these hearings in the floor of the House of Representatives. Now if the Committee will just simply wait for a minute or two we would see the effect of that resolution and see if the House passes or rejects that resolution, but there is a strong movement in the House by a number of the members thereof, who desire, inasmuch as it is possible that this testimony may not be printed for fifteen or twenty days, on the one hand, or may be a disposition to rescind the action of printing it altogether, in order to save the State some eight or ten thousand dollars, that they desire to conduct the balance of the investigation not only with regard to my testimony but the testimony of Captain Hanson, General Harley and the other gentlemen that would come in here to testify, in the open House.

THE CHAIRMAN: You mean that the House will adjourn for us?

MR. CANALES: The resolution, I understand, is that we use the House of Representatives for the balance of the hearing, and while the House is in session it will recess, so as to

enable the House to hear the testimony verbally as given from the stand.

SENATOR PAGE: You mean we have to wait here for the House to act on the resolution before going ahead with the investigation further?

THE CHAIRMAN: I have no objection to going in there, but if they are to hear this, they will have to adjourn right away.

GENERAL HARLEY: What is the ~~xxx~~ purpose of the resolution? Is it to print what we have already and have the rest of it oral?

MR. CANALES: It is a resolution to rescind the concurrent resolution to print the testimony in the Journal.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will say this, the printing of this testimony in the Journal is going to delay the printing of the Journal to the extent that we would not be able to use them through this session, and it has been suggested that no part of the testimony taken in this investigation should be printed in the Journal, and that that resolution should be rescinded and no part of it will be printed in the Journal, and for that reason I think the resolution should be adopted. It cannot be done in time to be of any practical benefit.

MR. KNIGHT: That would be my view of it, but for information chiefly I presume that the Committee contemplates a publication of all this testimony and the record to be preserved, independent of the Journal.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is a matter that would have to be controlled under a separate resolution. The thing we were trying to avoid is many of the bills are printed in the Journal and they are needed from day to day. If this evidence is printed, they will be a week late with all the Journals.

MR. KNIGHT: We are quite in sympathy with Mr. Canales regarding the hearing in the House, but my idea was that the testimony will all be printed and the record preserved in it.

some form. to ask to have Representative Curtis or Repre-

MR. McMILLIN: A member of the House a while ago brought the resolution to me and explained it to me. I did not read the resolution, but I understood it was the testimony of Mr. Canales, General Harley and Captain Hanson that was desired to be heard in the House, as they were supposed to be the most important witnesses. He might not have explained it correctly to me, but that is what I gathered from his declaration. Of course I declined to sign it, from the fact that I was a member of the Committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: I should feel inclined that the House should hear it, in justice to the gentlemen; a more extended hearing can be had in there than is possible to be had in here. If it is the desire of the Committee to be at ease for a few minutes to ascertain the action of the House, we will do so; otherwise we will proceed at once.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I suggest that we wait a few minutes to see what action the House takes.

THE CHAIRMAN: If there is no objection, the Committee will stand at ease for ten minutes.

(The resolution referred to in the foregoing having failed to carry in the House, the investigation was continued in the Railroad Commission Hearing Room, and at 10:30 o'clock the Committee was called to order by Chairman W. H. Bledsoe.)

I have lived in Brownsville and its vicinity since 1904. I am well acquainted with J. T. CANALES, being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee with reference to the charges prepared and filed by him concerning the State Ranger Force, as follows:

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, may I ask, of course you realize the old adage that when a lawyer represents himself he has a fool for a client -- I don't like to be placed in that attitude.

I would like to ask to have Representative Curtis or Representative Blackburn, either or both, or Representative Pedigo to be present here while I am a witness, to represent me.

MR. KNIGHT: I think that is a reasonable request.

(Mr. Curtis appeared for Mr. Canales during the time that he was a witness.)

My name is J. T. Canales. I was born in the old County of Nueces, State of Texas, very near to the present town of Kingsville. I am forty-two years old, will be next month. I went to the public schools of my county, came to Austin and attended business college, from here I went to Kansas City and graduated in the public schools of Kansas City, Kansas, and from there I went to Michigan and graduated from the University of Michigan in 1899, and have been practicing law in the State of Texas ever since then as a general practitioner, criminal as well as civil law.

I was first elected Representative in 1904 and represented my district in the Legislature, in the Twenty-Ninth Legislature, 1905, and was re-elected in 1907, and was re-elected for 1909, and then I did not run again until 1916, when I represented my district. I represented my district in the previous Legislature, Thirty-Fifth Legislature, and then ran for re-election to the present Legislature.

I have lived in Brownsville and its vicinity since 1904. I am well acquainted with the conditions there. I was born and raised on a ranch. I was born and raised on a ranch and am thoroughly acquainted with the Ranger business. I have known the Rangers ever since I was born, in fact my home, La Cabra Ranch, that belonged to my father, has been a haven for the Rangers. They stayed there, were stationed there, came there at all hours, got our horses, got meals there, and they got our services. I have known among the Ranger forces some

of the noblest and best men that I know, Captain Hughes, Captain Rogers, who is now United States Marshal, Captain Wright, who used to be Sergeant under Captain Hughes, and various other individuals. At that time they gave us protection. They were a capable set of men, and did not need any restriction because their own conscience was a self-restraint and law.

In 1915, so far as my recollection goes, is when the first general outrages perpetrated by Rangers began. The service began to degenerate since that time. I will describe the condition of my town and my country about that time. There was unquestionably, as has been testified by Judge Creager and Judge Wells, what we call the bandit troubles there, which had its origin in German propaganda. I have in my home in Brownsville letters written to clients of mine, not signed but threatening their lives if they did not join in the band, and stating that they were financed by the Germans, and they need not be afraid because there were 70,000 German soldiers in Texas who will take up arms with them. This condition existed just immediately prior to the bandit trouble. I handed those letters to my Sheriff, Captain Vann, consulted with him and informed him of those things. At that time they never believed there was any truth in the German propaganda. Since that time we have established beyond question of a doubt that that German propaganda was initiated for the purpose of forcing either an intervention or a war between the United States and Mexico, so as to prevent the United States from entering the European war. The matter went on smoothly.

The Mexican character, although some people have testified here otherwise, but the majority of the Mexicans are law-abiding and timid and they had not done very much progress and would not have done much progress unless the incidents which I am about to relate had taken place. There was a great deal of dissatisfaction in wages. Some of those Mexicans were

not paid by men who employed them. Some of those Mexicans were beaten and mistreated by what I supposed, or who were reputed to be good men in my country, who took advantage of the conditions so as not to pay them, and in that manner agitated the friction between the two races. However, all of this went on, there was nothing but a general stealing -- simply stealing -- they stole saddles, arms and ammunition and horses, but no life of an American in any way was threatened. This was early in 1915, as early as about May. The same condition existed in June, but more so, and in July, in my judgment from information I have -- because I made an investigation of that matter -- General Huerta about that time tried to establish a counter revolution in Mexico, supported by German gold, and he sent his emissaries to Brownsville to get his men and employ those men, but in the meantime General Huerta was arrested in El Paso by the Federal authorities and he was so closely watched, and finally he died, that the whole frame-up fell.

These bands were in the woods, as I said they were stealing horses and ammunition and saddles and things of that kind, but they were not molesting the lives of any citizens. It was about the latter part of June or the first part of July that the first trouble commenced. It was the incident related here as --

MR. KNIGHT: June, 1915?

A 1915. -- related here by several witnesses, and Daniel Hinojosa, who is now in the Ranger Service, and Frank Carr, a deputy sheriff of Captain Vann, starting with the prisoner by the name of Rodolpho Munoz from San Benito, only nineteen or twenty miles from Brownsville, at eleven o'clock at night, when they could have taken him in the morning, they could have taken him on the noon train, they could have taken him on the afternoon train, they could have taken him safely in an automobile

in the afternoon, but they started with him about eleven o'clock, and it was generally known that he was in concert with certain citizens, among them some leading citizens not only of San Benito but of Harlingen. They arrested this man about a mile and a half from San Benito where the road turns to the right, and a straight road goes to Point Isabel. There they ~~met~~^{met} him, took this prisoner from them and after torturing him, because the effects of the torture were seen in the dead body, they hung him there. That incident immediately had this effect: that every person who was charged with crime refused to be arrested, because they did not believe that the officers of the law would give them the protection guaranteed to them by the Constitution and the laws of this State. The immediate effect, then, was that all men who were charged with crime would refuse to submit to arrest.

The next incident took place about a week later. It was called the Las Teulitas fight. Jeff Scribner led a party of United States soldiers and deputies to the Pizana Ranch, near Las Teulitas Ranch. They arrived there early in the morning. Scribner had it in for one of the Pizana boys, and Aninceta Pizana afterwards became one of the leading bandits, but at that time he resided at his own ranch.

MR. MOSES: We cannot understand this testimony, it is calling for the conclusions of Mr. Canales, and I understand the purpose it is offered for, as giving his opinion as to why people down there of Mexican birth or denominated as Mexicans were at odds or at enmity with the white people, or what are commonly called Americans. I don't understand that the specific details of outrages perpetrated by officers or citizens or officers other than Rangers are material to this inquiry, where the Ranger force cannot be blamed by reason of the outrageous conduct of somebody else. I gather from Mr. Canales' statements that this particular incident that he is

describing now was not committed by Rangers, nor were those men who committed these outrages, if they were in the force at this time, or were at that time.

MR. CURTIS: I have not been present during any of the inquiry and only came in here at the request of Mr. Canales during his examination, but if I understand the purpose of the resolution, it is to make a broad inquiry into the conditions, not only as to what the Rangers may or may not have done, but the conditions generally, so that the House and the Senate may act intelligently on the matter when they come to the question of any bill that may be pending or may hereafter be offered regulating the Ranger force, and therefore it strikes me that conditions generally in this section of the country ought to be brought out before this Committee, in order that the report may guide the members of the Senate and the House in their future actions.

THE CHAIRMAN: In view of the examination, both of their own witnesses, and the cross examination of the witnesses introduced by Mr. Canales; both by the Adjutant General and Mr. Canales, I think the evidence is admissible.

A The Las Teulitas fight: They arrived there early in the morning --

MR. MOSES: Would you, in detailing this, to save cross examination, kindly state the dates?

A That is exactly what I am trying to get the book for. This matter went into the Court of Criminal Appeals, and the facts are set out there. On the 3d day of August, 1915 -- this was about a week after the incident that I have related, of the lynching of Munoz --

SENATOR WITT: Were there any Rangers involved in that previous lynching before?

A In the Munoz case one man, who is a member of the Force today, is a Ranger.

SENATOR WITT: What is his name?

A Daniel Hinojosa.

SENATOR WITT: What is the name of that Ranger?

A Daniel Hinojosa.

SENATOR WITT: I thought he was the man that was killed!

A No, Munoz was the man that was killed. Hinojosa is the man now in the service.

MR. CURTIS: Was he in the service at that time?

A He was not in the service at that time, but has been placed in the service since.

MR. KNIGHT: He was not in the service then and is not in the service at this time.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is shown that he is in the service now. It is so admitted, and he is on some special service in some county at this time.

MR. CANALES: If you will pardon me, let my testimony go in in the narrative form, and not be interrupted here and there. If I abuse anything, your Chairman will call my attention thereto, and I will correct it. I will be glad to do so. I hate to be interrupted.

MR. KNIGHT: I think this man resigned two or three days ago and is not in the Ranger force at this time.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is the evidence that we have, that he is in the Ranger force. I will say the evidence is admissible.

MR. CANALES: This was August 3, 1915; they were out there early in the morning. The evidence will show the purpose that they had in there was not to follow bandits but with regard to some private matter and some private animosity between Jeff Scribner on the one hand and Pizana on the other. They were out there early one morning with a company of soldiers and surrounded the house. The boys were there, some eating breakfast, others were in the corral getting ready their horses to

go out and gather cattle. The fight immediately started and McGuire, a soldier, was killed.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is Mr. Millington in the room? . . .

MR. CANALES: What was the last word I said?

MR. KNIGHT: Before Mr. Canales begins, as I understood the Committee, testimony relative to general conditions down there was eliminated some two or three days ago. The Committee said they knew and had all the testimony they wanted and information regarding general conditions down there. Am I correct or not?

THE CHAIRMAN: You are correct in that to this extent: The evidence of general conditions down there was largely introduced by the Adjutant General's Department on the first day of this investigation, extending into the second day, but in view of Mr. Canales' position in this hearing, I believe it would be but justice to him that we should hear his version of it. We have refused to hear other general witnesses. There will be no other witness admitted upon general conditions, except Mr. Canales, unless the Committee takes another view of it.

MR. KNIGHT: This Munoz case is not the same case as the one at San Diego in which John Edds was connected?

THE CHAIRMAN: It is not.

MR. KNIGHT: There is no specification in any of the general charges suggesting this transaction at all.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think you are wrong.

MR. KNIGHT: This is the last witness for the proponents. Now we are going to open up again --

THE CHAIRMAN: We had all the evidence with reference to this charge. We have had two or three witnesses who testified to this charge. The witnesses have testified repeatedly to this particular transaction. I cannot be mistaken.

MR. KNIGHT: Probably so. As I understand it, the case

now being opened up is a case where no Ranger was connected, the one reported in Southwestern.

MR. CANALES: A soldier was killed, a son of Pizana, Aninceta Pizana, afterwards bandit leader, was shot through the thigh. The facts are related in this case.

THE CHAIRMAN: Let's don't go into all that.

MR. CANALES: You will see the purpose when I finish. It is what caused the bringing of the Rangers there and their actions. The facts are related in the case of Pizana v. the State. In that case Ramon Pizana, the leader, was arrested, tried and given fifteen years. I represented him there, and all the facts in that transaction were the first reason leading to that bandit trouble and this undesirable conduct of the Rangers. In that particular instance I state that the man was absolutely acting in self-defense.

MR. MOSES: We object to trying that lawsuit again. We are willing to concede that the gentleman ably represented him and rendered efficient service, but we object to going into the details of that trial. Certainly Mr. Canales --

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, you must talk one at a time. We have only one stenographer on duty.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Canales can detail having been counsel, the salient facts in the trial of that case, without reading the voluminous opinion of the Court of Criminal Appeals.

MR. KNIGHT: I may be entirely wrong, but I have no disposition in the world to limit the range of this investigation nor to suppress a single fact or have a single fact omitted, but Mr. Canales states and the witness states that these matters are germane, for the reason that they intend to show the occasion for the banditry down there, when we know that Mexican and Texas history is full of bandit raids from the days of the famous Cortina at least, back in '56, '7 and '9, down to this time. Are we going to go back and show every

raid in there for the last fifty years? I cannot see the relevancy of it, in other words.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, we are going to undertake to control this. We are anxious to limit the extent of this investigation only to the extent that it will be fair, more than you gentlemen can possibly be. We are taking more time on this than it should take us to get through. We will undertake to keep out all unnecessary matters.

MR. CANALES: This incident has been mentioned by the Adjutant General. He has inquired about white men that were murdered. McGuire is one of those he claims were murdered -- that is the reason I relate the circumstance. There immediately they called for the Rangers, and the Rangers arrived almost immediately after this incident. The incident that followed was related by Captain Vann at Paso Real, wherein these people were killed in their own house. Following this, the killing of the Austins at Sebastian. Following this, for which two Mexicans were convicted and hung, was this Norias fight, which is the one -- it is the one in the picture. In that Norias fight no Ranger participated. They were there, but they were out on a scout. Marcus Hines, who was at that time serving under Mr. Frank Wright, ^{P. Potter} Apolas Gay and I believe two soldiers were the ones that stayed in the house and resisted, variously estimated, the numbers engaged, as from thirty to seventy ^{Mexicans} ~~Americans~~ were killed and not a single American was killed at that time, one was slightly wounded. The Rangers arrived about an hour after the incident, and that picture was taken on the following morning.

Now Captain Ransom was sent there, as related by Mr. Creager, and they began to kill Mexicans without giving them absolutely no chance, and those persons proved themselves innocent, on the mere dicta or information being given by any man there they would go over there and unceremoniously kill him.

The effect was that immediately every relative of that Mexican would go to Mexico with his tale of woe, and it aroused a strong feeling between them and the bandits instead of being minimized. That feeling increased at an alarming extent, to the extent that practically the Mexican border on the other side was at war with us, sympathizing with the relatives of these men that had been wrongfully killed, taken out of their homes at night after they had said, if you surrender your arms we can protect you, yet after they surrendered their arms these men would go into their homes afterwards and shoot them at night. Ten men were killed right near San Benito, right near the house of the father of Miss Janes, my ^{own} only stenographer. Ten men, as I said, were taken out there --

MR. KNIGHT: All I want to say is this: I shall not object any more. My attitude is that the witness is purely stating conclusions supplemented by a sequential argument. Of course he cannot make his allegations or shadow his theory more strongly than he has in his specific charges. The time to argue the matter has not yet arrived, as I understand it, and if you gentlemen differ with me and desire the argument and conclusions, I shall not object any more, but in my opinion in the last five minutes he has been indulging in an oral argument.

MR. CURTIS: If I understand it, one of the things this Committee is investigating is the motives of Representative Canales in making these charges. I think in order to get at the motive of Mr. Canales, it is nothing but proper and right that he should be allowed to state the conditions down there, which he is doing.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the evidence is admissible at this time. Go ahead.

MR. CURTIS: I suggest that probably it might be well to offer as part of the record, the record in that case -- Give

the citation to the stenographer.

MR. CANALES: 193d Southwestern.

SENATOR PAGE: I don't think that lawsuit is admissible here at all.

MR. CANALES: Just the reference, Mr. Chairman -- 193 S. W., page 671.

THE CHAIRMAN: You don't want that copied into the record?

MR. CANALES: No, sir, just to give the citation.

Now, the matters, as I said, got very bad, from bad to worse, until it culminated in the wreck of the train October 19, 1915. I was active, Gentlemen, and was in constant touch and I co-operated with the military authorities there and furnished evidence to them, and also did my share. Up to that time I said, Sheriff Vann was adverse to putting in Mexican deputies --

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You said the Adjutant General was in constant touch with him -- you knew that, did you?

THE CHAIRMAN: He said that he was.

MR. CANALES: I was in constant touch with the situation. I said up to that time Captain Vann, who had been only elected shortly before and didn't know the Mexican character very well, was adverse to putting in Mexican deputies. I insisted on Captain Vann to put in Mexican deputies, because they could get in touch with those other Mexican bandits and thereby trap them easily. After October 19th, after that wreck, he realized that the condition was serious. General Nafarrata was openly -- openly, I say -- co-operating with the bandits and helped them with money and ammunition. We knew that. I then suggested the means of establishing Mexican scouts to co-operate with the military authorities that had camps every five miles. There was as many as sometimes thirty, sometimes four companies, sometimes half a company -- at a ranch below Brownsville called about fifteen miles below Brownsville,

all the way up the River to Rio Grande City -- the question of watching the River, so I told him that it was necessary to get the Mexicans that lived in there and had been farmers and tenants along that Border to give out the information so necessary so that the soldiers could get it, and to act as guides. The suggestion was taken up by Captain Vann and endorsed by him. I went to Colonel E. P. Blockson, who was the Commanding Officer there, accompanied by an attorney by the name of *Galbraith*

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead, you can supply the name later.

A I gave him my plan, and he endorsed it and gave me a letter -- the original is in my files -- As I said, I did not come here prepared for this matter -- in my files in Brownsville, which I desire to get as a part of the record -- a very short letter, giving orders to every Commanding Officer along the Border to admit into full confidence any Mexican that I would recommend to him. Those scouts were disarmed, they were not to arrest anybody, they were merely to give information and serve as guides for the soldiers in order to catch and trap those bandits. They were organized about three days after the railroad wreck. I spent my time for three months in organizing and guiding and supervising those, this system of scouts. The military authorities selected from those, two in each camp, and they were paid by the United States Government as Federal scouts, \$45.00 a month, I think; our scouts were paid by the County Commissioners a dollar a day; they were especially to watch at night while the soldiers were in camp, and they were instructed how to come at night into the camp without any risk to their lives. Now it has been suggested here by counsel that they never arrested anybody. The reason they never did was because their function was not to arrest anybody, but to give information to the military authorities and they were to do the arresting which was done, and the first bandits connected with the wreck of the train were

arrested at San Pedro Ranch on information given by my scouts, and two bandits were sure enough bandits and were killed by Captain ^{Van Hata} Binata stationed at San Pedro Ranch, were killed on information given by my scouts. Major M. C. Butler, who was afterwards murdered at Alpine, was in command at that time. I have his own letter stating that since the organization of the Mexican Scouts not a single band of Mexican bandits crossed through his line through the efficient information given by these scouts. I had also on the other side men whom I had represented and who were in close touch and would give me information with reference to the other side, and I would furnish that immediately to the authorities on this side. In December, 1915, by that time the raids had been minimized. In ^{December} ~~September~~, 1915, General Carranza, who is now President of Mexico, came to ^{Matamoros} Brownsville -- in Mexico, and I was a member of the Committee who called upon him. Mr. Creager was our foreman. He spoke in English, and then I spoke in Spanish to him, and we requested of him the removal of General Nafarrata because we had information and evidence that he was assisting the bandits, and as testified to, he soon gave us his word he would relieve him, and he sent his own nephew, General ^{Dicaut} Rico, who was stationed there, and from that time we had no further trouble with the bandits. But the Rangers had established a precedent, and that is, whenever a suspect was arrested they would unceremoniously ~~be~~ executed, ^{him} on the road to Brownsville or to the jail, without giving him an opportunity, and it was frequently we would find dead bodies, and the ranches were burned and men killed; as described here by Judge Kirk, the relatives were intimidated to the extent that they would not even bury their own relatives. That condition existed until it was nauseating, nauseating, it was terrible. I wrote to Governor Ferguson, who was Governor at that time, and I told him about Captain Ransom and his men and told him what they were doing. I received

no information or reply from him. I came, in 1917, here, and as you know the special Ranger bill was passed in the first called session in May. I was openly against it, because I knew of those conditions and knew that the Rangers had not reformed but that they were living up to the reputation they had acquired of killing their prisoners without giving them a chance to be heard or to prove themselves innocent. So I was called to see Governor Ferguson, he sent me a message. In his office he told me, You are going to oppose this bill? By that time we had declared war against Germany. He says, Are you going to oppose this Ranger bill? I says, Yes, I am going to oppose the Ranger bill and I am going to oppose the appropriation. He says, I understand Jim Wells is also here against it. I says, I don't know, I think Judge Wells is a very strong friend of the Rangers but I don't care about Judge Wells, he does not control my conscience, I am going to fight this bill because these Rangers have adopted a policy that is a shame and disgrace to my native state and to my American citizenship, and I related to him the incidents that I have related to you and the number of men that have been killed without any justification and without any opportunity to be heard. Then he said, Canales, I realize that that is true. He says, but we have just entered into war. By that time I think Judge Wells was called in, I am not certain about it, but Judge Wells says he was present, and very likely his memory is better than mine on that point. He says, We are just entering into war, I have reliable information that the Germans are making propaganda on the other side among Mexicans, you are an American citizen and I appeal to you as an American citizen not to make that fight, because it will imperil the property and the liberties of American citizens, but I will give you my word of honor, I will remove whatever undesirable men, and I will remove any man you will tell me that does not demean himself as a humane

and good officer. With tears in my eyes I shook his hand, and I said, Governor, on that appeal, to show you I am a loyal American, I am going to take you on that, and I said, Although the crimes that have been committed are terrible and I know that these men have disgraced my state and my American citizenship, yet on that appeal, Governor, I am going to show you, I am going over there and champion that bill; and I went there, and Senator ^{Dubley} ~~Dodd~~ will tell you I helped to champion that bill and it became a law.

You gentlemen know the sequence. It was soon after he vetoed the University Bill. We called him in that matter, and we impeached Governor Ferguson, and whatever good intention he had to comply with his promise to me, he had no opportunity. A new Governor was elected and a new Adjutant General was placed in there, and I thought the new administration would correct the faults of the old, so the matter remained that way. While there were occasional misdeeds committed by the Rangers, the wholesale slaughter had stopped. This went on in 1917, after my services here in the House in May, I went to Brownsville, and there was a great exodus of Mexicans into Mexico, and the charge was made that it was on account of the Rangers and also on account of the registration. General Morton was in charge, and he asked me to make speeches with him in my county to show to the Mexicans, to explain to them the Registration Law and show to them that Governor Ferguson had promised to put a stop to all this mistreatment of the Mexicans, and I did. It was printed and circulated, it was translated into Spanish by Colonel Forto, and my name is signed to it. I wish I had that circular. You will find it and this interview, the effect of this interview with Governor Ferguson was incorporated there.

One day I was surprised when I saw a priest, Father Hermann, coming into my office through my partner's, Mr. Dancy's, office, and said he wanted to speak to me. He was a very dark

complected man, and I thought he was a French-Canadian, and he was talking to me. He took issue with me in regard to that circular, and he said I was going to make my name opprobrious among the Mexican people because I was leading them to believe the Rangers were not going to mistreat them, and that those Mexican citizens would be relieved from service in the American Army, and he wanted me to retract that. When I argued that he was wrong, he says, No, I got the proclamation, and he showed it to me. Gentlemen, I studied German long enough to say eighty-eight, and I quit, but I knew the German literature, and he showed me a paper in German and my eyes were opened; about fifteen minutes after that Mr. Alfred Listner, who lives in Donna, a good friend of mine and Chairman of the Democratic Party at Donna, came to my office and told me that the good loyal Mexican citizens of this country were going into Mexico, not to avoid the draft because they were above the draft, he said that he believed there was something rotten -- he said, Have you any Catholic priests? I says, Yes, what are they? He said, two German priests. I said, I want to meet you at twelve o'clock, I want to take my lunch. I went to see Mr. D. L. Spiro, a merchant in my town, himself of German descent but a very loyal American. I told him about this priest. Then he gave me his name and told me that he had been with them because Mr. Spiro was President of the Rotarian Club and had also signed this circular. He was taking him to task for doing so, and he told me they had just found that this same priest had taken him to task for signing his name to that. I said, Spiro, have you read that letter of the President that whenever we find a suspicious character, it is our duty to reveal his name? He says, Yes, what shall we do? I says, Talk to General Morton, that is what I want you to do. He immediately 'phoned and asked for an audience with General Morton, and we three went there and talked with General Morton.

Serv: I gave him all the testimony and told him my suspicion, and he told us that -- he is now Major General in the United States Army -- he told us that the Catholic Church was very loyal to the American people and we would not do this thing openly, and try to injure the susceptibilities of the good Catholics, that we should take immediate steps in a quiet way to investigate this matter and to get these German priests who were doing the propaganda. Among them was Father Poe, whom he was caught near Eagle Pass trying to escape into Mexico, not and forbidden to go because he was recognized as being the very same priest who was also in Brownsville and was the director of all this propaganda. ~~disarm our men. He would take~~

That night we had a meeting at Washington Plaza. General Morton spoke. I translated it. While translating, I saw in fifteen feet, at eight o'clock at night, in a political meeting, the first thing I recognized was Father Hermann. While translating, I leaned to him and said, Do you see Father Hermann there? He says, I can see the blank, blank. General Morton speaks Spanish, or rather understands and writes Spanish but does not speak it fluently, and I was translating for him. ~~service to the Government of the United States and advised~~

From there we went to Brownsville. Mayor Brown, himself a Catholic but a loyal American; General Morton appealed to him. He insisted the priests were not under our Bishop and under orders from San Antonio. Then General Morton requested Mayor Brown to come to San Antonio to bring that matter before the gentleman in command of these priests, and as soon as he related that incident and the fact that he was then at that political meeting, he said, You don't have to tell me any more, this is an evil doer. He says, I am going to call him in retreat in a few days I will have him from there. There were eight or nine of those priests all together, but all of those priests were under the surveillance of the United States Secret

Service men. killed their chickens. The conditions in there, The thing went on. The exodus stopped. Captain Stephens was sent there, and I wish to say that, so far as I know, Captain Stephens is a good man and a conscientious man, and I so told General Harley about it, but I did believe -- and do believe now -- that he was under the influence of two men that have private reasons for disturbing conditions in my county. I mentioned those names to General Harley, and I mentioned them to Captain Stephens when he came to my office. I told him not to be misled by those gentlemen, to not to be controlled by Willson on one hand or by those two gentlemen on the other, but to do his duty. He began to disarm our men. He would take even double-barreled shot-guns along the River.

MR. KNIGHT: I think we ought to have the benefit of the names of those two men.

SENATOR PAGE: Yes.

A Those two men are Lon C. Hill and Frank ^{Rabb} Wright.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

A Now, I said then that those conditions should not be permitted. They were disarming Mexican deputies who have done loyal service to the Government of the United States and acted as spies at the risk of their own lives.

MR. KNIGHT: We would like to have those names, too.

THE CHAIRMAN: If you can, Mr. Canales.

A They have been referred to by Judge Wells, and among them they disarmed Pedro Lerma, who was the deputy sheriff, and they disarmed my own brother, who had made a trip with his family from my father's ranch in Jim Wells County to Brownsville and had a Winchester rifle .22. They took his rifle from him. He had to travel one hundred and twenty or thirty miles across an open country -- they took his rifle away from him and quite a number of other Mexicans that they have only shotguns for the purpose of killing rabid maddogs and rabid

coyotes, ^{which} just killed their chickens. The conditions in there, Gentlemen, were those persons could not even have chickens, because they had nothing to kill the coyotes who came stealing their chickens and wildcats would prey on them. The River was low and you could cross it almost at will anywhere.

MR. CURTIS: Give the date of that.

A This was in 1918. This took place some time, I think, in August, 1918, the disarming of the Mexicans --

MR. KNIGHT: That is the time your brother and others were disarmed -- 1918?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were your brothers and others disarmed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Go ahead.

A The condition of the River at that time, it was very dry and you could cross it anywhere. The various regulations and provisions were such that people across the River could not get anything to eat and they were hungry, and they would come at night across the River and would steal corn and cows, would steal everything from our tenants. My own tenants, they were left without absolutely a beast of burden to protect them, and we could hear those people come from across the River, they would come into our home and take our beasts of burden from our own yards, and we were afraid to go out because we haven't even a shotgun, they have disarmed us. That was the condition of affairs. The Rangers were not living there. They would go in the daytime and disarm those people, and at night sleep in good beds of ease there at the Hotel in Brownsville and Harlingen and San Benito, and there was our people disarmed and at the mercy of their countrymen on the other side who would come and steal everything they had. That was the condition in 1918, in August. Captain Vann in the meantime had exchanged letters with Captain Stephens, and he has related

his differences. There was a partisan warfare between the two factions there, and as I said, I believe Captain Stephens was honest in his opinion, but he was sincerely misguided by putting too much weight upon the testimony of citizens who had other motives rather than facts of giving that information. I saw the conditions this way -- you recollect the day when the district officials --

MR. KNIGHT: Now there, now we will ask that Mr. Canales give the motive of those gentlemen under whose influence Captain Stephens was acting.

SENATOR PAGE: I think, Mr. Knight, that under the peculiar circumstances of this entire matter, that Mr. Canales ought to be allowed -- it is my individual view -- to tell his story to this Committee in his own way. On cross examination, if you wish to ask him about the motives of any of those gentlemen, you will have the privilege.

MR. KNIGHT: I quite agree with the Senator. That is all right.

A It was when they had the district Senatorial Convention. I was in Austin at the time. I came to see the Adjutant General, and then I related to him the condition. I appealed to him to remove Captain Stephens there, because of the friction that existed there and because of this condition that I have related. He looked to me and says, Mr. Canales, I believe your statement is correct, and I have about decided that the best course for me is to remove Captain Stephens there and change him somewhere else. I says, send anybody you desire to, Captain Wright from Laredo or Captain Sanders. I know Captain Sanders, and I will say to the gentlemen that I was absolutely surprised at the testimony given here --

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't comment on that.

A I know Captain Sanders and believe him to be a good officer. -- Send one of those two gentlemen, and good conditions

will remain, but I don't dictate to you gentlemen who you send there. He says, All right, the matter will be adjusted. He asked me, What is your opinion of Captain Stephens? I said, As a man I believe he is a good man, conscientious man, and I believe he is trying to do his conscientious duty, but that he is ill-informed. He says, I agree with you. This was on Saturday. I went home, and on Monday the order was given. Captain Hanson went in charge to install Captain W. W. Taylor who was stationed there to relieve Captain Stephens and his men. We had a mass meeting. In the meantime Mr. Lon Hill and others went around there and informed our citizens that they were going to take the Rangers away from us.

MR. MOSES: Were you present when he was doing that?

A Yes, I saw him in Brownsville.

Q Did you hear him make this statement?

A I heard him make those statements to various citizens there. He says, Don't you know, he told it to men like Mr. Jessup -- he will tell you if he is put on the stand -- men like Mr. Jessup and others. He says, Don't you know they are going to take the Rangers away from you, and our people are absolutely alarmed, as I say, because we need the Rangers there but we need the elimination of bad characters. They did not know that a new company was to be stationed there to relieve Captain Stephens, and our citizens flooded the Governor and Adjutant General with telegrams protesting against the taking of the Rangers from there. Now after we had the mass meeting, I was present, Captain Hanson was present and Captain Taylor was present there, and then the question came up as to who was to blame for taking off Stephens. Everybody seemed to wash their hands like Pilate, and I says, and I arose and told them what I did and the reason I protested against them, and I made that talk openly in Brownsville. Captain Will Taylor is here

and will testify to it that I would not tolerate the conduct of the Rangers like they had been in the past, that we want protection from them but we don't want mistreatment from them, that we were in a condition where we had to have the best quality of men to enforce the law, so they will command the respect of the citizens. The matter quieted down and Captain Taylor remained there. Nothing further was done.

The killing of Garcia by the Rangers, Timberlake and Saddler and Sittre, was a matter that has been related here, and came to me through the channel which I have already testified. I don't know anything about it; in fact, I don't think I was in Brownsville when it occurred. Mr. Dancy, who was my partner, informed me of the condition and showed me the letter to the Governor which is admitted in evidence here.

I will relate just one incident. I will go back to February, 1918, when we had the last special session, last called session, I was called to the Adjutant's office by I don't know who, but I found Adjutant General Harley, Colonel F. A. Chapa, Captain W. M. Hanson and C. C. Olivera, a relative of mine, and I was asked in consultation there, and then I was informed for the first time that Captain W. M. Hanson had been placed in charge of the Rangers as Investigating Officer and as Supervisor over all their activities. I then was asked about this bill, about those thousand Rangers that we passed, and whether or not I would consider C. C. Olivera as a good man to be placed as one of those Rangers. I told him, aside from the fact he was my relative he had two sons in the army -- they are now in France -- they were loyal Americans, and I thought they could be trusted with a position of that kind, but I then related in the presence of Colonel Chapa and Captain Hanson the terrible conditions which I have described existed prior thereto by reason of the Ranger outrages. General Harley

listened to me very patiently. Captain Hanson spoke and said, that he was going to do his duty and was going to correct all those evils. Then, I don't know whether Chapa, Harley or Hanson, congratulated me for being frank in my statement of conditions that existed there and what I intended to do. After it was over, Captain Hanson addressed me and said, Mr. Canales, direct whatever complaint you have to me, or wire me in care of the Adjutant General and I will go over there and correct any evil if it can be done. I knew Captain Hanson since 1909, and he was United States Marshal, and then afterwards -- I knew him in Mexico when he was in the oil fields, I have known him always, and I think perhaps that while he was a Republican I thought perhaps that he would do his duty. I know that Captain Hanson is a very smart man, he is a shrewd man. Comparisons are really odious, but I am going to tell you I really believe that Captain Hanson has more brains than the Adjutant General's Department put together. He is a man that has more brains than I have, but has not the same quality of brains that I have. That is the only difference. (Laughter) Captain Hanson told me these things, and I felt at least his intelligence and shrewdness could be used for the purpose of weeding out bad men.

He went down there and investigated this affair about the killing of Florencio Garcia by these Rangers. Captain Hanson told me that in his investigation he suggested to the Adjutant General that they should be suspended, which I cannot find in such investigation. I introduced that whole record there to show his findings in there. I found in there since then from the very investigation he made, that he was giving data with regard to the acts of those men from the very lawyers who was representing those men. Then I found his letter showing that a month before that he had already made up his mind that

this fellow was a big criminal and the community was better off by having him killed. Now I didn't know these things, but Captain Hanson told me that he had made that suggestion to the Adjutant General, and I believed him at that time.

An incident took place about the time that Captain Stephens was removed from there: on account of the condition and actions of his men, the people called upon me and other citizens, and at the suggestion of Captain Hanson, Colonel Chapa was invited to make loyalty speeches and to explain conditions, which took place in September of last year. I went with them. I believed that conditions would change. I believed that General Harley intended to do just exactly like that letter that was read here said he was going to do, and he impressed me with that idea, Gentlemen, and so far as I know I believe General Harley is a good man at heart, if he could only lose his bad associations. He impressed me with that idea. So I found that Rangers Saddler, Sittre and this other man still remained in the service. Then the incident took place of a man that was abused, a relative of mine that was abused in his own home in Brownsville. This took place, Gentlemen, about the first part of October, Santavo Tigherino, he is a relative of my mother's, he is a peaceful citizen, a man who had never been before the Justice of the Peace on any charge. He was following the trail of three cows stolen from the other side and belonged to one of his relatives, and right near the camp, the soldiers' camp at San Pedro, on his own mother's land, the same land he was farming, he followed the trail to find out where the cattle were crossed by those thieves so as to pay a man to go on the Mexican side and keep up the trail. On his return he was arrested by some officers, among them there were Rangers in Captain Taylor's company, whose names I could not ascertain, and I did my best to give the names but I could not do it. He was arrested and asked

what he was doing. He explained, he mentioned who he was and who his relatives were, and he was cursed and every relative that he mentioned were cursed by this one man in Spanish, in the presence of those Rangers and in the presence of a deputy sheriff, who is now Fred Winn. Captain Vann has got that man on his force, and he is here. The man came and reported to me and asked me to ~~give~~^{get} him a passport so as to go into Mexico with his family, but he was born and raised here, his brothers and all the family lived here. I says, "No, that is not good for you to do." He says, "I believe those men mean to kill me, I believe they insulted me for the purpose of me making some demonstration and to be killed by them on the spot, and then say I was resisting arrest." They never arrested him. They only abused him and turned him loose. Captain Hanson was in Brownsville at the time. That was in October, about the 15th. I was about to leave on that day to attend district court at Falfurrias, that was long before the election, Gentlemen -- it was in October -- and Captain Hanson called me by 'phone and told me that he heard about the incident, I told him so and he wanted to speak to me, I told him that I was going to leave on that afternoon train. He says, "We are going on the same train, I want you to be my guest." I says, "All right." On the train that afternoon I met Captain Hanson. I told him the incident. He says, "I know all about it," he says, "that fellow" -- they went to catch some fellows who were bringing in mescal or whisky from the other side, and they saw him going over there and making signals to men on the other side, they were waiting to trap him and get him, and for that reason those fellows were angry and they abused him, and I don't blame them and you would not blame them." I says, "Certainly I do, because if he was doing what you say he was, it was your duty to have arrested that man and put him in jail, even though he was my relative, because he was

conspiring with violators of the law, and I say your officers have no right to abuse a man, that they ought to arrest him and put him in jail and not to abuse him." Well, he says, "I will look up that matter." That matter was dropped, nothing was done. On that afternoon on the train he invited me to go in the Pullman, he showed me then the affidavits of Edds with regard to the killing of Garcia, the same paper that was shown to Judge Wells, Edds', the other ranger and two or three other affidavits which have been introduced here with regard to the investigation. He says, "Now, Mr. Canales, to show you how a great many of those things have been saddled on the Rangers when they are not to blame for it," he says, "I am going to give you an incident." He says, "There is a man over there at Donna that was taken and shot in the leg" -- that is that Garcia that I mentioned there and another fellow that was flogged near Donna, below Donna, and ^{the} Mexican consul here has complained to the Adjutant General, and the Adjutant General has made me to investigate this matter. I was talking to Fred Winn here about this matter, and he volunteered and told me that he was the one that flogged that Mexican, and I asked him to give me a statement to that effect.

I did not say anything, but by that time I suspicioned, my suspicions were strongly aroused as to the diligence as an officer of Captain Hanson, because I knew Fred Winn never did any such a thing as that. This happened about fifty miles from Brownsville. Then that incident in Donna -- he says, "I got two of the deputy sheriffs, local officers, who are the sole responsibility, and they say they are the ones that killed him."

MR. KNIGHT: Killed who?

A Not the killing but that shot Garcia, related here by Mr. Busby. Now he says, "You see how that shows, it shows

that local officers are doing these things and the Adjutant General has nothing to do with local officers; it has to be regulated through your own Grand Jury." He says, "Those things are being taxed to the credit of the Rangers, when my investigation shows that they had nothing to do with them." Now he says, "Here is this Edds matter, read that -- I want your opinion." Well, I didn't know anything about the Edds matter, except I knew the fact that a man by the name of Munoz had been killed and that local citizens had requested an investigation, and I read it, and I had the same opinion about the man who made poor Edds make that voluntary statement in writing, like Judge Wells said, what fool made him say such things as that?

He said, "What do you think about it?" I said, "Why, he is clearly guilty of manslaughter." ^I ~~Mr.~~/says, "There is a possibility there that you may inject sufficient evidence to submit the question of guilt in the murder degree, but it is a possible, murder in the second degree, but there is a possibility that evidence may be submitted there that will authorize a charge on manslaughter, but in my opinion it is murder in the second degree. He says, "You know there is no jury on earth will convict him." I says, "I am not answering you that question, I know juries who have acquitted men who were absolutely guilty and instructed by the court to find him guilty, and you were present at the time of the McGloin trial, he was the deputy marshal, Judge Boarman, who had then changed places with the Federal Judge, instructed the jury on the ~~xxx~~ constructions of the criminal law to find him guilty, and yet the jury found him not guilty. I do know on the facts related he is guilty of unlawful killing and an unexplained killing under the law is murder in the second degree." Now he says, "Mr. Canales, if that is your opinion about it, I believe then

that the best thing is to have no Rangers." I says, "If the Rangers are going to do these things, we might just as well do without them, that is my opinion." He was very much provoked at my speech, very much provoked at my judgment. I says, "Captain, you have known me and you have seen me practicing law, I ask you this: go and see Judge Davidson of the Court of Criminal Appeals and show him that testimony, and ask him, and if he does not give you the same thing I will tell you the same thing, I will quit practicing law, because if I have not learned in twenty years of practicing criminal law that is an unlawful killing and tantamount to murder in the second degree, then I ought to quit practicing law." That ended our conversation on the road. Caesar Kleberg got on the train at Norias, and from then on Captain Hanson and Caesar Kleberg had a confab for the rest of it.

MR. MOSES: Had a what? I didn't catch that.

A They were talking about it -- I didn't know what they were talking about, a friendly conversation. I stopped off at Kingsville. That night I wrote that letter addressed ~~to~~ from the Casa Ricardo to Colonel Chapa. Have you received that letter? You have made a request on Colonel Chapa to send it.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, I was not here when Colonel Chapa testified; I have received no communication from Colonel Chapa at all.

A I have made that request through the Chairman, written request. The letter was addressed to him, signed by the Chairman, saying to produce that letter. Also a self-addressed envelope -- which was the latter part of October, and some ten days before the general election.

Q You recall that Colonel Chapa said he was not positive he could get this letter?

A He stated there I did not complain about Captain

Hanson. That is exactly what I want to explain about, the contents of that letter -- the letter is the best evidence.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

A I wrote Colonel Chapa at that time, "Our friend Hanson is double-crossing on us; he is not making those investigations as he promised you and promised me to do; I have just read his investigation in the case of Edds, so I have been notified by the Guerra boys, and he is trying to justify Edds and to cover that transaction. Go immediately to see the Adjutant General, and demand that investigation and tell the Adjutant General to read that testimony, and especially Edds' affidavit, and I know the Adjutant General is lawyer enough" -- I think I told him -- "to see the transaction, and I am satisfied that Edds will be suspended from service. Please do this. Be not afraid about this matter, because I have seen that investigation myself." That is in general terms what that letter was. I never received any answer from him. Well, matters went on, and then after that election took place, and you all know how that has been testified the election took place, Captain Hanson was sent over there as investigating officer about these election frauds, and in which I do not care to deal, because it is not within the proper province of this body, but all this matter took place before --

MR. KNIGHT: I think in order for the Committee to get a full reflex of the situation there, that no part of it should be omitted.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think we have had reflections about pretty near everything down there.

SENATOR PAGE: If the gentleman wants anything further, he can get it on the cross examination.

A The investigation efforts were carried on there. Mr.

Frank Hamer was made Investigation Officer in Brownsville, I met the gentleman only once, it was soon after the Timberlake killing. He impressed me as a good man, and he gave me the impression that Timberlake was killed by a glancing bullet and that the bullet struck about eighteen feet from where Mr. Timberlake was and somebody remarked, I think Mr. Gray, the Carranza representative, remarked something about that he didn't try to kill him. I says, "Well, he intended to kill somebody, and if the bullet glanced and hit somebody, he has committed murder in my judgment." Mr. Hamer and I had no more questions -- I seen him in there, as I said he was continuing the investigation in a quiet and orderly way, as far as I knew. About the early part of December I had to go to San Benito to try a case.

MR. McMILLIN: That was December last year?

A That was December last year, I had to go to San Benito to attend to some civil case for a lawyer there that was sick with the flu and could not attend to it. I went to catch the train and found the train was one hour late. As I had various matters in my office, I returned to my office to dictate some correspondence. I was in front of the garage formerly known as the Harrison Jitney Garage, but now owned by Jesse Dennett, when I met Mr. Hamer, he was coming in a southerly direction, going possibly to the Miller Hotel where his headquarters were. I was going in a northerly direction to the corner to turn to the Merchants National Bank where I have my office. He says, "Here, I want to see you." I stopped, and he said, "Come here." He says, "What is the name of that S-B- that complained to you about the Rangers cursing him and abusing him over at Rio Grande City?" I said, "I don't know that anyone from Rio

Grande City complained about the Rangers cursing and abusing him." He says, "Yes, you have; you have said that to Captain Hanson, the man that you told, Captain Hanson." I says, "Now let me tell you, the man that I spoke to Captain Hanson of is Santavo Tijerina, who lives in about nine miles of his own home." He says, "Now what did that S-B tell you?" I says, "I don't believe such testimony is for you to know, that is my own business about it." He looked at me in a very angry way, his eyes glistened, and Gentlemen I have been practicing law for twenty years and I know when men mean business -- he told me, "You are hot-footing it here, between here and Austin and complaining to the Governor and the Adjutant General about the Rangers, and I am going to tell you if you don't stop that you are going to get hurt." I says, "What?" He says, "If you are not going to quit it, you are going to get hurt." I says, "Mr. Hamer, will you repeat that to somebody; I would like to have a witness to that." I led the way, and he followed me. It was just a few feet from the garage. As I was entering there, Jesse Dennett started to the back part of his garage, and I called him, "Mr. Jesse Dennett, come here; I call you to listen to what this man has to say." He started to explain matters. I says, "Don't explain matters; I want you to repeat what you told me." I says, "Didn't you just tell me that if I didn 't quit making complaints against the Rangers to the Governor and the Adjutant General, that I was going to get hurt?" Mr. Dennett then turned around and said, "Did you say that to Mr. Canales?" and Mr. Hamer said, "Yes, sir," and then Mr. Hamer started to explain, and Mr. Dennett says, "I don't want to hear any more," and he started to go back and I went to my office. I went to see Captain Vann. I didn't know who Mr. Hamer was or his reputation, but I felt when he mentioned the name of Captain Hanson as being his informant, that Cap-

tain Hanson was putting up a job on me, and knowing the man as well as I do, I immediately became very suspicious that it was the voice of Jacob and the hand of Esau, so I went to Captain Vann and I told him, "Captain, this threat has been made upon me; what shall I do?" Captain Vann told me, "I just learned through Judge Wells and Mr. Dancy about this incident, I just learned through Judge Wells and Mr. Dancy about this incident." He says, "My advice to you is, take a double-barreled shot-gun and I will give you a man and go over there and kill that man."

MR. LACKEY: Who told you that?

A Captain Vann.

MR. KNIGHT: Captain Vann held what office?

A Sheriff. He says, "That is my advice to you." He says, "No jury would ever convict you for that." I says, "You are right, but Captain, I am a Christian, and my religion tells me I should not take the life of any man, even if it is to save my own life, and although I would be perfectly justified under the law to do that, yet I prefer that Mr. Hamer will carry out his threat rather than go over and violate a law of God." That was my answer to Captain Vann. I left there. That was the day before. I went to my office and I addressed to Governor Hobby, the original of which this is a copy, on December 12th -- shall I read that?

THE CHAIRMAN: Has it been introduced?

A No, it has not been introduced. It is in connection with my testimony. I wrote this December 12th to Governor Hobby. I said in that letter the following:

(Witness reads letter of December 12th into the record.)

I am of the opinion that Hanson of the Rangers was had requested me to report any abuse committed by Rangers. Hanson did nothing but instead told these Rangers that I was making complaints against them and evidently had instructed them, as the best way to stop complaints, to threaten me in the manner indicated.

(COPY)

CANALES & DANCY

Brownsville, Texas,

December 12, 1918.

His Excellency.

Gov. W. P. Hobby,

Austin, Texas.

Dear Governor:

I write you this to inform you that one Frank Haymer who is Sergeant of Rangers in Captain Taylor's Co., stationed in Brownsville has threaten to do me bodily injury if I would continue to complain to the Adjutant General's Department or to you, for the abuses and outrages committed by Rangers in this part of the State. He met me on the street yesterday and in the presence of a respectable citizen to-wit, Jesse Dennett, repeated this threat. It appears that sometime in last October a peaceful citizen of this county and a relative of mine by the name of Santiago Tijerina, who lives nine miles Northwest of Brownsville was following the trail in his own land of some cattle recently stolen from one of his relatives and taken in the direction of the Rio Grande, on his return he was stopped by some officers and Rangers and shamefully abused by them. He complained to me about it and wanted me to get him a passport for him and his family to go into Mexico for fear of his life. I dissuaded him from doing so and promised to report the incident, I did so to Captain Hanson of the Rangers who had requested me to report any abuse committed by Rangers. Hanson did nothing but instead told these Rangers that I was making complaints against them and evidently had instructed them, as the best way to stop complaints, to threat me in the manner indicated.

Captain Hanson has told me personally that he is acting under

your direct orders and that his men are acting ~~by~~ under his (Hanson's orders) it is for this reason that I appeal to you as Chief Executive of this State, and as such, commander of the Rangers, for the protection of my life and my person in the discharge of my duties as a citizen and as Representative of the people in my district. I have refused to believe that you would give any such orders to Captain Hanson or any other man, and for this reason I am writing you personally about it. The trouble with this ruffian Haymer is nothing personally but is acting under instructions, I am sure, of Hanson, who is using this method in order to gag me. It is useless for me to appeal to our Local Civil authorities as the Rangers claim that they are above them in authority and are acting under your direct orders. This man Hanson is a corrupt Republican intriguer whom I know for the last eighteen years. He served as secret service man for General Diaz, President of Mexico; was a co-conspirator of General Huerta; was expelled from Mexico for intriguing and because he was a pernicious citizen by the Carrancistas Government and has ever since been plotting against that Government and working to force intervention in Mexico by the United States. This is an open secret along the border and he is the man who claims that is acting under your direct orders and in charge of all the Rangers and is inciting the Rangers to commit unlawful acts under the promise that he is the only one provided by the department to investigate the outrages and that he will see to it that nothing be done. In the act yesterday of this ruffian Haymer I recognized the voice of Jacob but the hand of Essau; and there was no possibly way of Haymer knowing of the above incident except Hanson would tell him and Haymer admitted that Hanson told him. I make this statement so that you would know that the trouble is not only with this ruffian parading as peace officer, and calling themselves State Rangers, but that the trouble lies

higher up in the person of Hanson who claims to be your personal representative.

Governor, so long as you have Hanson as the head of the Rangers and acting, as he says, under your authority, we will always have trouble along the border because he is and has been the chief instigator of trouble against our neighbors on the other side; with him it is a personal revenge against the Mexican Government for expelling him as a pernicious citizen and because he knows that I will not stand to see murders and outrages perpetrated by the Rangers without raising my voice against such action, that he is now seeking, thru intimidation, to gag me. This corrupt Republican politician who has been made Lord over us, has yet to learn that I am willing to be murdered rather than, thru cowardice, refuse to do my duty as representative in this District. I therefore appeal to you as my Chief Executive, to protect me from the intrigues of this corrupt Republican intriguer Hanson and his gang of ruffians, who are called State Rangers, and claim to act under your authority, from the threats made upon my life and person. I am not asking you for investigation; for it is useless to investigate acts of this kind when the very man who does the investigating is the very man who orders the outrages to be done. Please let me know by wire, at my expense, or by letter, whether you will give me the protection that I am entitled at your hands as Executive of this State.

Yours truly,

(Signed) J.T.CANALES.

JTS/ct

TELEGRAM.

December 14, 1918.

Hon. J. T. Canales,

Merchants National Bank Bldg.,

Brownsville, Texas.

I will investigate the matter mentioned in your letter of December Twelfth and see that justice is done.

In which he compliments Captain W. P. Hobby.

Paid-Official.

December 19, 1918.

Hon. J. T. Canales,

Brownsville, Texas.

My dear Mr. Canales:-

Answering your letter to the Governor of the 12th which has been referred to me, I regret very much that the situation has taken such a turn in your section of the country and assure you that I will endeavor to straighten out the parties you mention in your letter. If there has been any injury done you, will endeavor to rectify it.

You understand, of course, that the Rangers like everyone else, make mistakes sometimes, but I do not believe that they would do any intentional wrong.

As to what you say of Captain Hanson, I fear that you do not thoroughly understand him or his position. He has been acting under orders from the Governor with reference to matters done there and it was fully proper for him to reprimand those Rangers, as I understand it, upon being informed that they were not conducting themselves properly toward you. I do not believe he instructed them to make any threats against you. He has assured me that he gave no such orders as indicated in your letter to any of the men, but on the contrary had instructed them to treat all people with respect and fairness.

As to the matter of Captain Hanson's connection with any Mexican officials or Government, that matter has

been thoroughly investigated and was found to be a thing of the past. The Governor has recently received a letter from the Honorable F. Frazeros, Consul of Mexico at San Antonio, in which he compliments Captain Hanson very highly and states he is not objectionable to the Carranza Government. I am going to make a thorough investigation of this matter at the request of the Governor and see wherein the fault lies. I trust you will fully co-operate with me and give me the necessary information about the whole affair.

I will be pleased very much if you will call here at some convenient date and let us go over the matter and see if we cannot straighten out the whole situation. I know you are prompted by motives for the good of your community down there as I have found your advice and information in the past to be very valuable. It is my belief that if a personal discussion of the matter could be brought about, I would understand better how to adjust matters.

Rest assured that I am endeavoring to go into this matter, and if the wrong committed by these Rangers was done intentionally, or with any spirit of unfriendliness toward you, they will be held accountable. Please let me hear from you and if it is possible for you to make a personal call at this office, I would appreciate it.

With kindest regards, and the season's greetings,
I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Jas. A. Harley,
The Adjutant, General,
State of Texas.

Brownsville Texas, Dec. 21, 1918.

Gen'l. Jas. A. Harley,
State Capitol,

Austin, Texas.

My dear General:

I am just in receipt of your letter of the 19th. in reply to my letter to the Governor of the 12th inst., and I note what you say about the Rangers, like everyone else, make mistakes sometimes. I am always ready to overlook the mistakes of my fellows provided they do not make the same mistake too often, but the action of Sergeant Frank Haymer in threatening me is no mistake, my dear General. I cannot be mistaken for a law breaker for everybody knows me as a law abiding citizen and I take pride in this. If this threat on my life by a State Ranger is a mistake it is better to correct it by putting him out where he can do no harm.

It is possible that I do not thoroughly understand Capt. Hanson, but I believe, General, that I know him before even Col. Chapa who recommended him to your Department. I have known Hanson at Laredo, Texas, while Deputy U. S. Marshall in 1900; I have known him ~~when he was~~ in Mexico near Tampico where he has some land; I have known him when he was Gen'l. Diaz's detective on the Government of the United States, and you know me well enough to know that I seldom make up my mind on a question like this unless I have reason and especially facts to base my judgment.

You say that "He has been acting under orders from the Governor with reference to matters done there and it was fully proper for him to reprimand those Rangers." What Rangers did he reprimand? You certainly have misunderstood my letter to the Governor, if you think I stated that Hanson ever reprimanded any Rangers. When he investigated Ranger John Edds of Capt. Wright's Company for the murder of a poor man near Hebronville, in Jim Hogg County he reprimanded him so well that he, John Edds, within a short time murdered another man named Munoz near Rio Grande City, and Capt. Hanson showed me a sworn statement of John Edds which shows him

(Telegram) Austin, Texas, Dec. 23, 1918.

guilty of murder in the second degree. I got a copy of the affidavit. John Edds has not been even arrested much less reprimanded and enjoys the distinction of staying at same place as Sergeant of Rangers among a people that look upon him as a murderer. Judging from that I am sure Hanson will reprimand this fellow Haymer by making him Captain of the Rangers.

I have appealed to the Governor for protection, for I know my life is in danger from this source because I have acted in good faith in your promise, General, that all abuses and outrages committed by Rangers will be stopped, and you have requested me to inform your department of any abuse and you will correct it. You have done so in the past, and I trust you will do so now. I assure you, General, that I know my man and have the evidence but will not submit it to Mr. Hanson.

I shall be glad, if I live that long, to see you in Austin next January.

Wishing you and your family a Merry Christmas, I am,

Sincerely your friend,

(Signed) J. T. CANALES.

JTC/ct

(Telegram) Austin, Texas, Dec. 23, 1918.

Mr. J. T. Canales,

Brownsville, Texas.

Am wiring Ranger Frank Haymer to-day that he must make no threats against you and that he is to give you proper protection from harm. Would like to see you here at an early date after First of January. Wire me if you can come.

Harley, The Adjutant General.

(Telegram) Austin, Texas, Dec. 23, 1918.

(Telegram) Austin, Texas, Dec. 23, 1918.

Ranger Frank Haymer,

Brownsville, Texas.

Under Governor's orders you are instructed not to make any threats against the lives of any citizen especially J. T. Canales, and that he is to be given proper protection as a citizen. Complaint has been filed that you have made some threats. Without going into the truth of the matter, you are instructed to be careful and courteous at all times and not to make a personal matter of your official duties. Undertake to adjust differences as best you can without causing any trouble. Answer.

Harley, The Adjutant General.

S.P.

Brownsville, Tex. Dec. 24, 1918.

Gen. James A. Harley,

Austin, Texas.

Your wire twenty-third received and contents noted. It would not be possible for me to be in Austin until January Twelfth, on account of business, but if you need to see me before this I shall make an effort to leave here earlier. Receive Season's greetings.

J. T. CANALES.

I received December 14th the telegram of that date, the original of which is my files in Brownsville.

On December 19th I received the letter of that date, the original of which is in my files in Brownsville, and this is a correct carbon copy of what General Harley wrote me.

I wrote to him on the 21st, and this was written on the 19th.

On the 23d of December I received the wire from General

MONDAY, FEB. 10th, 1919.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the Harley, the original of which is in my files, of which this is a true copy.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

MR. CURTIS: Do you know whether or not the Ranger to whom you refer there is still on the force?

A He is, so far as I know. He began dismissing some men from the service as soon as I began to file charges. I don't know whether he is still in the service or not. I wired the Adjutant General on the 24th, and on the 23d the Adjutant General wired Frank Hamer.

This is the letter I have requested General Harley on several occasions to produce here, but he has not been able to give me even a carbon copy.

At 12 M. the Joint Committee recessed, to reconvene at 2:00 o'clock P. M. February 10, 1919.

That letter contained --

THE CHAIRMAN: Is there any objection, gentlemen?

MR. ROBERTS: No, he has laid the predicate.

MR. CARROLL: I got his wire of December 13th wherein he said that he had wired Ranger Frank Hamer to make no threats against me and to give me proper protection, and so on. I said "My dear General, this reminds me of an incident that took place in the life of our beloved Judge Cairns, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court." -- and for your information and with your permission I am going to relate it. I then stated this instance: Judge Cairns loved to raise fine chickens and he had a neighbor, an Irish woman, who had a very fine garden, and Judge Cairns' chickens will continually peck up her neighbor's garden and flowers and she continually complained about these chickens but the Judge never did anything about the complaint. Finally she got angry and wrote him a very insulting letter and went on to say that the next chicken she caught in her garden, she was going to kill. The Judge then wrote her this letter: "Dear Madam: I immediately upon receipt of your letter I went back into my back yard and called all my

MONDAY, FEB. 10th, 1919.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force convened at 2:00 o'clock P.M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee is ready to proceed, Mr. Canales.

MR. CANALES: I believe I had finished with regard to the telegram sent me by the Adjutant General of December 23rd and the telegram sent to Mr. Frank Haymer of the same date. When this letter -- this telegram, was received, I then, in addition to the telegram of the 24th I read, I sent to General Harley a letter. My recollection is it was dated either the 24th or 25th, I think the 25th. This is the letter I have requested General Harley on several occasions to produce here, but he has not been able to give me even a carbon copy; a carbon copy is in my office now. I will state the contents becomes very pertinent to this matter, and will state what that letter contained --

THE CHAIRMAN: Is there any objection, gentlemen?

MR. MOSES: No, he has laid the predicate.

MR. CANALES: I get his wire of December 23rd wherein he said that he had wired Ranger Frank Haymer to make no threats against me and to give me proper protection, and so on. I said "My dear General, this reminds me of an incident that took place in the life of our beloved Judge Gaines, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court," - and for your information and with your permission I am going to relate it. I then stated this instance: Judge Gaines loved to raise fine chickens and he had a neighbor, an Irish woman, who had a very fine garden, and Judge Gaines' chickens will continually peck on the neighbor's garden and flowers and she continually complained about these chickens but the Judge never did anything about the complaint. Finally she got angry and wrote him a very insulting letter and went on to say that the next chicken she caught in her garden, she was going to kill. The Judge then wrote her this letter:- "Dear Madam,- Immediately upon receipt of your letter I went back into my back yard and called all my

checkens together, and there in a loud and very distinct voice I read them your letter, and I then told my checkens that if they didn't behave themselves and didn't stay out of your garden and quit pecking your flowers, that I would call them together again and read your letter over to them again. I hope madam, you will be satisfied. Very truly yours, R. M. Gaines. "

I said, "Dear General,- if Mr. Haymer makes similar threats, I trust you will send him another long telegram. I said, I can see General, from the tone of your letter that you don't believe that these threats and this conduct is a serious matter, and I feel now that the only course that is left open to me is to appeal to the people of Texas and ask them for their support."

That is more or less the letter that I wrote to him; that was the last letter, the last communication between us. These letters that I have read and the telegrams, are marked Exhibit "L" and I here wish them to be filed so the stenographer may refer to them.

Now, I went on a hunting trip after Christmas and when I returned from that trip I found a company of rangers lead by Capt. W. W. Taylor, who up to that time had demeaned himself as a very fine officer and so far as I know an enforcer of the law, and had not meddled in local politics. I find that he had been notified that his company would be disbanded on December 31, and one night about 11 or 12 o'clock Capt. Taylor and Capt. Van came to my house and talked to me to see if I would write or wire the Adjutant General or go to see the Adjutant General and keep him from disorganizing that band of rangers. He got out and came into my house and I recognized that it was Capt. Taylor in the automobile out in front of my house, and I told Capt. Van that inasmuch as I had been in a controversy with the Adjutant General, I would prefer if he would leave me out,- that I didn't desire to be put in the position of asking that rangers be retained there. I explained to him my embarrassing position, and he agreed with me and they left. That company has been disbanded, but not all of the members of that company have been

discharged from the service; only about four or five were discharged, among them my information is, a young man by the name of Fox. Is capt. Taylor here? Is that the name of the young fellow who was in your company,- Fox? He is a young man who does not, never gambled or drank, and he was discharged.

MR. TIDWELL: How many members in that company?

MR. CANALES: I don't know. How many, Capt. Taylor?

CAPT. TAYLOR: Twelve.

MR. CANALES: Five were discharged and the others incorporated in Capt. Wright's company. Now, while I am a prohibitionist, I don't believe that a man is a low sinner simply because he takes a drink, but I will tell you that in my opinion 90% of the ranger force are drinking men. Now, I don't say they drink to excess, but they are drinking men, what we call drinking men, and in this instance my attention was very forcibly called to the fact that the only member in the company who was a teetotaler and who would not even engage in a game of chance, was discharged.

THE CHAIRMAN: What was that ranger's name?

MR. CANALES: Fox.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is he related to Capt. Fox?

MR. CANALES: I don't know. No, he is not related to the Captain; I am sure he is not related to Capt. Fox,- he comes from another family.

MR. KNIGHT: Does Capt. Fox drink,-- Capt. Taylor, does he drink?
A I never saw him drinking, but I believe Capt. Taylor takes a drink occasionally. Now, I have related on up to the first day of January. I came here, and I swear to you under my oath that my intentions were simply to appeal to the Adjutant General to remove the objectionable men from the force without forcing me into a fight, either by introducing the bill which I have introduced, known as the Canales Bill, House Bill No. 5, or by demanding an investigation. I knew that this investigation would reflect necessarily on the good name of the administration of our present Govern-

nor, whom I supported strongly in my county, and I didn't want to even cause the slightest reflection upon his administration. I came here, my recollection was, on the 12th of January; I came in my automobile, made the trip across country in my automobile with my wife. On Monday I went to the Driskill Hotel and saw some parties there, - Monday night I saw Representative Newt Williams from Waco and while there talking with him I saw Mr. Frank Haymer, and his presence was made known to me very marked by passing in front of me, as though he simply wanted me to know that he was here and on the force. From there I went to the Avenue Hotel and I find him there; he came after I left the other hotel, and showed himself that he was here. He want me to know it and I know it, of course. Now, Mr. Haymer had been transferred from Brownsville and placed on the force here. He has not done anything that I know of to carry out his threat on me, but has just made it known that he is here and is still on the ranger force. I teek his action as a challenge that I would be intimidated if I would make any charges against these rangers or introduce any law attempting to regulate them. On Tuesday morning I went in the office of E. C. Gaines and in my own handwriting I wrote the bill, House Bill No. 5, and Mr. E. C. Gaines had a stenographer who couldn't write shorthand but used the typewriter, and copied it off for me.

I met General Harley at the Driskill on Monday night and he said he wanted to see me and I came to see him in his office, and I discussed with him these matters. I was absolutely convinced that Hanson's investigations were one sided and made for the purpose of protecting the rangers. I again told him in the presence of Col. Chapa, - Major at that time, has since been made a Colonel, - I said right there and then that General Harley wanted simply to gain time for the Legislature to adjourn and go home and the conditions that had heretofore existed would continue to exist, and knowing that, I introduced that bill. Now, that is all I have to say.

THE CHAIRMAN: Are you ready for the cross-examination?

GEN. HARLEY: Does the Judge want to ask him any questions.

MR. A. B. CURTIS: I don't care to now; I didn't hear all of the testimony. I may want to ask him some questions later.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, as I understand you then, when you landed here Mr. Haymer did not leave town?

A I don't understand the question.

Q I say when you landed here, Mr. Haymer did not leave town?

A What do you mean by "landed" here?

Q When you arrived here?

A In Austin,- I arrived here on Saturday and I saw Mr. Haymer on Monday.

Q He didn't go in hiding because you were in town?

A No, but he showed himself very markedly, as much as to tell me here he was in Austin.

Q Well, you saw others walking around down there?

A Most assuredly so.

Q Did he conduct himself unseemingly in any way?

A No, sir; except the fact that he made himself known by walking by in my presence two or three times there at the Driskill and then coming around to the Avenue Hotel later, without absolutely any menacing attitude,- I have stated that.

Q Do I understand that you desire to convey to the Committee the idea that he was contemplating any sort of injury to you?

A No, but whatever was in his mind only he and God knows. He knew that I had filed charges against him and the Adjutant General had not removed him, and he was going to show me that he had a stronger pull with the Adjutant General than I had. What was in his mind, I don't know,- I am not a mind reader.

Q Just a moment ago you indicated that you were a mind reader, because you stated that you saw what was in General Harley's mind,- that he was favoring the ranger force, didn't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, isn't it a fact, Mr. Canales, that you have become obsessed

Q in a way with suspicion and hallucination regarding the seriousness of this matter?

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, pardon me, but is that question along the proper line?

MR. KNIGHT: Well, perhaps not.

Q Now, Mr. Canales, you say this whole trouble-- everything was fine down there until 1915, January of that year? I believe you said the trouble started and that you received threatening letters from various ones and--

A I didn't say in January, I said early in 1915.

Q And that you did not believe much in German propaganda--

A I didn't say, either, that I did not believe there was no German propaganda because I was one of the first to warn against German propaganda at that time, but that the average American did not believe much in German propaganda then.

Q And at that time were not alarmed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, that was early in the year-- wasn't in January. Now, you have stated a great many instances of outrages perpetrated upon the Mexican population down there-- I may not have followed all you said-- but have you complained either in writing or in your long recital here of any outrages perpetrated upon the citizens in that section of the country by the banditti from Mexico?

A Judge, I did complain, and I have stated here how I complained. I complained to the Governor, at that time Ferguson, and I have stated my reasons for not insisting on that complaint on the floor of the house, and --

Q I will ask you again, if any of the elaborate allegations contained here, or in your testimony or recital, you have uttered any complaint against the banditti who have stolen property, operated a smuggling system, committed murder, taken women and children into hostage--

A That is not true.

Q You don't believe, then, the facts in connection with the raid on the Tom East ranch where they held Mrs. East?

A I want to answer your question--

Q Wait a minute, have you--

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, if you both talk at once the stenographer will not get any of it; will not get either one.

MR. KNIGHT: That's correct.

Q You don't believe that story, anyhow, about Mrs. East and her children?

A I only know from what I have read in the newspapers, and with regard to what I have said, I cooperated with the officials and rendered them every assistance within my power, and through our efforts we have caught some of those bandits, have caught some of those robbers, have caught some of those murderers, and we have hung some of those murderers that killed the Austins, and I have done everything within my power-- certainly more than you have done or more than anybody else in Dallas--

THE CHAIRMAN: Just a moment-- don't make improper remarks of that kind.

MR. CANALES: I beg your pardon.

MR. KNIGHT: You say you did not credit the story of the outrage there on the Tom East ranch?

A I didn't say anything of the kind, I said I only know of it through newspaper reports. I was in Austin at the time and read of it here, and I take it that a newspaper editorial is somewhat accurate; I don't know.

Q What do you know about a killing that occurred way out there near El Paso 2½ years ago-- what do you know about the Boykin killing other than from newspaper reports and hearsay?

A What Boykin killing?

Q Here are the allegations here--

A Will you refer to that allegation-- what number is it? Is it 18 or 19?

that's what Mr. Cresser told you.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is that the killing for which Robinson was tried and therefore you attempt to justify their acts by treatment in El Paso?

MR. CANALES: That was furnished me by members of the House; that is on information and belief, and if you will read it you will see that it is so stated-- just exactly like a county attorney or a district attorney files a complaint on information and belief. I will produce the evidence here.

MR. KNIGHT: What year did that occur?

A I don't know; the witnesses are here and they are accessible-- most of them are in the House and will take the stand and testify.

Q And that the outgates at the Tom East ranch did not occur, and --

MR. CURTIS: He did not say they did not occur.

MR. KNIGHT: He denied that any women and children had been taken hostage-- read the record.

MR. CANALES: I had reference to Brownsville-- Cameron and Hidalgo Counties-- no women and children were taken hostage there, and no women or children were molested in any way.

Q And you know nothing of the Tom East raid except from newspaper reports?

A That's all.

Q And never made any inquiry as to it?

A No, sir.

Q Never considered it of any serious consequence at all?

A This is a ranger investigation and I am telling of outrages committed by the rangers, where they have done things they ought not to have done, and not an investigation to gather data as to what was done by the bandits.

Q I am simply endeavoring to show that there are two sides to the question-- have the bandits from Mexico done certain things they should not have done?

A* Most assuredly so, and some were driven to it by the outrageous treatment given to those Mexicans before that time;

that's what Mr. Creager told you.

Q And therefore you attempt to justify their acts by treatment they have or may have received before that time?

A No, sir; I am not here attempting to justify them and whomsoever says so, misquotes me. There is no such a thing as justifying one wrong by committing another.

Q Have you referred to a single one of the cases where the rangers and deputy sheriffs and citizens have taken the law into their own hands in bringing to merited punishment any of the banditti you have mentioned, and isn't the reason why you have not, because of the fact that you have consciously or unconsciously, you understand, --

A I wish you would use more common English, because I am not that high class talker-- I don't understand you.

Q Why, you have even quoted the Bible on me--

THE CHAIRMAN: That is absolutely inexcusable, Judge.

MR. CURTIS: I submit that the question is immaterial and irrelevant.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think it is improper, in a way. However, I will let him answer it.

Q MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, have you not consciously, or do you think it is possible, unconsciously permitted yourself to be worked into a condition where you are prone to minimize the outrages perpetrated and magnify the casual mistakes of those struggling with the situation down there, about which you have testified?

A No, sir; I do not ~~magnify~~ ^{minimize} it at all-- I say here that the men who killed the Austins and others down there committed cold blooded murder-- the ones in the attack on the Galveston Ranch committed cold blooded murder. I don't justify any of them, but I do say that that is no reason why innocent people should be taken on suspicion and murdered and killed in cold blood-- that's what I state.

Q Now, can you name a single person whom a ranger has dispatched?

A One instance was related to you here by Capt. Vann, where a man, after the train wreck, was arrested on suspicion. Several soldiers were killed in cold blood in that wreck-- and he was found in possession of some shoes-- the Mexican was found in possession of some shoes belonging to a soldier, with his name and number in them, and Capt. Vann arrested him, and he was the very man that Hanson wanted to murder-- to kill, rather.

THE CHAIRMAN: You don't mean Hanson?

A No, I don't mean Hanson, I mean Ransom-- was the man that Ransom wanted to kill. Now, Colonel Gay, God bless his memory, is a fearless man and he knew this Mexican well, and he asked what they were going to do with this Mexican and Capt. Ransom said "We are going to kill him now; we have the evidence on him. We took some shoes away from him belonging to a soldier." You know when the soldiers were killed their shoes were taken off of them. Colonel Gay said "Let me speak to him" and he spoke to the Mexican and then he said "I have known this Mexican for ten years; give me only an opportunity to go to Brownsville to ascertain whether his story is true." The Mexican had told him that he got those shoes from his son; his son worked for W. B. Hinkley and his son said that Hinkley gave him the shoes-- this man Hinkley said that the shoes belonged to a soldier who was drowned in the river-- Hinkley ran an undertaking shop, and gave the name of the man, and they went over to the Post and the sargeant looked up the records and found the initials and number of the soldier who was drowned, and they exactly corresponded with the initials and number in the shoes the rangers had found on this Mexican, and they had to turn the man loose. That man would have been murdered right then and there if he hadn't been given an opportunity to prove his innocence.

it is the well recognized law of this state.

Q Now, that man was not murdered?

A No, sir; because Capt. Vann had him, and not because the rangers did not want to.

Q Do you know that if Capt. Vann-- I mean Ransom, had gotten hold of him, that an opportunity to investigate would not have been given him?

A I know that the other men did not want to investigate-- they had already set on him for a victim-- and he was liberated in the manner I have told you of.

Q Do you know that personally?

A It is a matter of common repute, and was testified to by Capt. Vann.

Q You know nothing about it of your own knowledge?

A No, sir; but I know from Col. D. P. Gay and from others. Col. Gay is a political enemy of mine, but he is a fearless, God fearing, law abiding man.

Q I will ask you if you can name a single bandit who was killed by rangers who did not deserve it, or any innocent people the rangers killed?

A Those four men they killed after the wreck were men they killed, and---

Q Do you know that they were not guilty?

THE CHAIRMAN: Under the laws of our state, they are presumed to be innocent until their guilt is proven-- are they not justly entitled to be tried by our courts before their guilt is established?

MR. KNIGHT: He said the rangers committed wholesale executions of innocent people, and I asked him to name a single one that was innocent.

THE CHAIRMAN: The presumption of law is that they were innocent.

MR. KNIGHT: If that's the ruling of the Committee, I yield.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is not only the ruling of the Committee, but

it is the well recognized law of this state.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales has made frequent complaints here about injuries done to Mexicans-- I asked him to state the name of an innocent man, regardless of that presumption of the law, and I don't think it should be excluded on that ground.

MR. TIDWELL: Under the laws of this state, it does not make any difference whether a man is guilty or innocent, if he is taken out and killed without due process of law.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand that, but I simply wanted to show Mr. Canales' feeling in the matter-- his attitude and views on it.

THE CHAIRMAN: If you will pardon a suggestion-- you refer to to the fact that he made no charges against the banditti of Mexico that came across. The province of this Committee is not to investigate their activity, but to investigate the activity and conduct of the State Ranger Force, and it was not necessary that any charges be made against those people, or proper, no reason for it. Now, on this proposition of guilt or innocence, you can ask him if he knows any man who was executed by the rangers without due process of law or in the necessary discharge of his duty, but insofar as the guilt or innocence of the parties executed are concerned, that is absolutely immaterial.

MR. KNIGHT: I had no idea in the world of trying those cases--

THE CHAIRMAN: And we will not take up the time of the Committee in going into their innocence or guilt.

MR. KNIGHT: I desire to call your Honor's attention to this resolution under which this investigation is held. It states that we may inquire into the question of motive of those bringing the charges, and--

MR. TIDWELL: To take a man out and shoot him, whether he is guilty or innocent-- what difference does it make whether he is innocent or not?

MR. KNIGHT: You will remember that the majority of these cases

catalogued by Mr. Canales were prior to 1915, and that he was then in the House of Representatives, and that up until the 21st day of September he was writing the friendliest letters to Capt. Hanson; that there was no complaint about this ranger force up until that time, and that all the trouble which seems to have concerned him was since the 21st day of September, 1918. I don't care to be prolix, and shall not be--

THE CHAIRMAN: You can question him as to the alleged killing of any men, but not as to whether they were guilty or innocent.

MR. CURTIS: I want to add to what has been said-- it makes no difference how guilty a person may be, when he is taken out and executed without authority of law, ~~and~~ innocent man for the purpose of this investigation has been executed.

THE CHAIRMAN: Sure he has.

MR. LACKEY: I understand some of those men were executed after the train wreck. Are any of the men in the service who were in that?

THE CHAIRMAN: The evidence tends to show that some of them are-- one is a Captain at this time, Capt. Andrews.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, I want you to answer one question-- Can you give this Committee a list of the names of those innocent victims killed down there by the rangers?

A Yes, the instance of those men who were killed in their own home where they had a right to be-- it is already in the record in Capt. Vann's testimony. They were killed, we are informed, by rangers, one of whom is now a Captain in the present force.

Q Who is he?

A I think Capt. Vann mentioned him-- my recollection is, Capt. Andrews.

Q Didn't Capt. Vann say that there was possibly two rangers there, but he didn't know who killed those two men-- didn't Capt. Vann testify that from the stand?

MR. CURTIS: I submit that Capt. Vann's testimony is part of the record.

THE CHAIRMAN: I know you are not intentionally misstating the evidence, but I think you have two different transactions confused. Mr. Canales refers to the killing of a Mexican under a bed the next day after that night.

MR. KNIGHT: For resisting arrest--

THE CHAIRMAN: Andrews was shot at that time and the prisoner was killed, and you refer to the transaction on the night preceeding the killing?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, that's exactly what I have in mind.

MR. CANALES: I know nothing about that transaction except as was testified to by Capt. Vann-- you refer to the ranger, the following day when this Mexican was shot, and was in his own house-- the ranger went in without any warrant and tried to arrest him and he shot at the ranger at that time.

Q Now, that was in 1915?

A Yes, sir; not prior thereto.

Q Did you report that to the Governor or to the Adjutant General's office at that time?

A I am neither an investigating officer or informing officer--

Q Answer yes or no and let's get through-- you can answer a question of that kind?

A I said no.

Q You knew of it at that time?

A Yes, and I reported it to Governor Ferguson in my interview in May 1917.

Q Now, Mr. Canales, your first charge is-- you introduced two witnesses sustaining your first charge, Mrs. Yaeger and a constable by the name of Ventura Sanchez. You know nothing about that of your own personal knowledge?

A No, sir; I don't know anything about it.

Q Now, then, this Villareal matter-- you know nothing about that

of your own knowledge?

A No, except what Villareal told me when he was attending before the court last December, and he gave me the full details of this matter in December of last year, and this case was not tried; the grand jury failed to indict him--whether his case is pending or not, I don't know.

Q I will ask you again, you know nothing about it of your own knowledge?

A No, sir; not of my own knowledge.

Q Now, the third charge, in regard to Sargeant Edds and the Santos Munoz killing?

A Yes, sir.

Q You know anything about that of your own knowledge?

A No, sir.

Q What you know and did know at the time you drew this was that the officers there at the time and place-- the county attorney and the justice of the peace and the chief deputy sheriff, after holding an inquest, had refused to bind John Edds over to the grand jury?

A Only from information, that's all.

Q Isn't your entire charge predicated on information--

A Most assuredly.

Q And you had information in regard to what the officers there had done in regard to the matter?

A Yes, and I said that the officers had failed to do their duty-- I still believe that the officers failed to do their duty.

Q I will ask you; at that time you did not concern yourself in the matter except to telephone to Guerra?

A What matter?

Q The Munoz killing?

A No, sir.

Q Did you telephone anybody?

A No, sir; I didn't telephone anybody-- I received possibly a

Q By what rangers were they protected?

A telephone message from one of the Guerras, asking to tell me about this incident, and I told them to direct themselves to Capt. W. M. Hanson in San Antonio or to Col. Chapa. From Capt.

Q Now, charge four, you know nothing about that of your own knowledge?

A No, sir; except what I find in the records of the Adjutant General's office, introduced in this case.

Q You have no personal knowledge regarding that?

A No, sir; none at all and no personal animus either.

Q That man was killed by two other Mexican cow boys?

A Yes--

Q And no ranger was present when it occurred, nor is there any claim that there was?

A Yes, sir; some people are very smart in covering their tracks.

Q I mean by you?

A I said some people are very smart in covering their tracks.

Q Now, what ranger was there-- who has covered their tracks?

A Well, the facts show that this man was received from two Mexicans who had ample opportunity to kill him before they turned him over to the rangers, and--

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute-- he asked you if you had charged that any ranger was there?

A Where?

MR. KNIGHT: At the time of the killing?

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, answer it yes or no and lets don't argue these matters.

MR. KNIGHT: Then I understand that you do not charge that there was any ranger present when this man Salinas was killed?

A No, sir; but those two fellows were protected by rangers afterwards-- I charge that.

Q You don't charge it in your indictment?

A No, sir.

Q By what rangers were they protected?

A By the rangers in Hebbbronville.

Q Who were they?

A I don't know their names, but you can find that out from Capt. Wright-- he will tell you who they were.

Q Isn't it a fact that the rangers arrested those parties and put them in jail?

A Yes, sir; and it is also a fact that they were given bond for five hundred dollars and turned out.

Q And you say the rangers protected them?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't it a fact that they were arrested by rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q And carried to Hebbbronville?

A No, sir; they were arrested in Hebbbronville.

Q And carried before the officers of the county?

A The justice of the peace, and given bond for five hundred dollars.

Q You say they were let out on five hundred dollars bond?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did the rangers grant them bond?

A Well, the rangers--

Q Answer the question?

A I don't know who is their bondsmen; I would like very much to get a copy of the bond, because I think we will get some very valuable information from it--

Q Now, Mr. Canales-- I'll swear--

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't volunteer statements of that kind, Mr. Canales, because this is cross-examination and when it is completed, then you may make such statements as you desire. I will ask you, as a lawyer of experience, to observe the rules.

MR. CANALES: All right, Mr. Chairman.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. They were given bond by the duly constituted local legal authorities?

A I think so.

Q Yes-- And you don't attempt to say that rangers named the amount of the bail or granted it?

A I don't know anything about it of my own knowledge.

Q Now, was the officer there who granted them bond a Mexican or an American?

A It don't make any difference, whoever it was--

THE CHAIRMAN: You must not argue with counsel-- just answer his questions.

A I don't know, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, say so.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, you have alleged here that a man was killed under the orders of Sargeant J. J. Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you any personal knowledge that that is true?

A I got reliable information.

Q Just answer my question?

A No, sir; I didn't know anything about it until after this transaction occurred.

Q Now then, it is true, is it not, that during all of your efforts in introducing testimony that you have introduced no proof sustaining that charge against John Edds, have you?

A I disagree with you, and--

MR. CURTIS: That calls for his opinion; we object to it.

THE CHAIRMAN: I agree with you.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, have you introduced any testimony or attempted to bring here any individual who claims to have heard John Edds at any time-- or anyone else representing him-- that he had anything to do with it?

MR. CURTIS: I submit that the record is the best evidence of what he has introduced-- I don't know what the record is, having just come in at the request of Mr. Canales.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will let him answer the question.

A I have nothing further except what I have introduced.

Q Now then, we will take up Charge No. 5-- you allege that Florencio Garcia was killed while in the custody of rangers Locke, Saddler and possibly Sitler, of Capt. Stevens company, under circumstances which you state constituted murder from the investigation made by the Adjutant General's Department. Have you introduced any record of that?

A Why most assuredly I have.

Q From the Adjutant General's office, showing that these men killed that man?

A Yes, sir.

Q Put your finger on it--

MR. CURTIS: Put your finger on it-- we object to that. I submit that if counsel and the witness are permitted to argue about what is in the record and to place their own construction on it, that it is highly improper and--

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the Committee will take judicial cognizance of the facts introduced or the evidence introduced, and I think the examination has gone far enough along that line.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Anyway, you predicate that charge by what is shown from the records of the Adjutant General's office only?

A Yes, and the affidavit of Mr. Charles--- which says that the last time he saw those men, that man, he was in the custody of those rangers which I name here in the allegations.

Q Now then, your general charge is particularly leveled at the partiality and inefficiency of Capt. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, in the Florencio Garcia case do you contend that he was impartial and inefficient?

A He was both.

MR. CURTIS: I think you are mixed up on that.

A I said he was both.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, this charge 6, the Richberg case-- you know nothing about that except from hearsay, and what you have

- A No, sir; I have been advised nothing except what was testified introduced before the Committee regarding the killing of Ernest W. Richberg?
- A No, sir.
- Q And the same is true in reference to Charge No. 7, isn't it?
- A Yes, I made it from the records of the Adjutant General's office.
- Q And you made your allegations on what his records show?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Now, this Charge No. 8-- Ranger Bentley assaulting a waiter in the San Francisco Cafe, San Antonio-- did you or not know that the day before the day of the assault that that man had been discharged, not suspended, but discharged from the force by Capt. Willis?
- A No, sir; I do not know it and I know that the record does not show affirmatively that he was.
- Q Well, have you heard it?
- A No, sir.
- Q You haven't heard that yet?
- A I do know that the record shows positively that he was not discharged-- otherwise, what was he doing carrying a pistol?
- Q Well, do you ever find men down on the border carrying pistols who are not authorized by law to wear them?
- A Nothing but rangers, special rangers and peace officers.
- Q Is that so-- how long have you lived down there?
- A Fourteen years.
- Q And you have never seen anybody wearing pistols except rangers and officers of the law authorized by law to wear them?
- A Should there be others that carry them, they are hid and not to be seen by anybody.
- Q Now, you misunderstood my question-- haven't you heard and been told by reliable parties that the fact was that that man had been discharged by Capt. Willis the day before?

A No, sir; I have been advised nothing except what was testified to by Col. Chapa, and his testimony I think is fresh in our memory.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is that with reference to the transaction-- the investigation, by Capt. Hanson, when letters as late as the 7th were introduced?

MR. LACKEY: Yes, the oyster soup case.

MR. KNIGHT: That is Charge No. 8.

MR. MOSES: Where is that record?

MR. CANALES: It has been introduced in evidence, I think the stenographer has it.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, the 9th charge, charging unfitness as an investigating officer of Capt. Hanson. Now, in the 9th charge you charge that Capt. Hanson is unfit to be an investigating officer and that in making his investigations he does so with the idea of justifying the rangers--

A Yes, sir.

Q And you further charge that in his own knowledge that there are now in the service men of desperate character, and from investigations made by him are shown to have been guilty of murder, and that notwithstanding this fact he permits such persons to remain in the service-- When did you learn of the utter unfitness and inability to do right on the part of Capt. Hanson?

A I first suspected him in October, about the middle of October, because in every complaint that was made, even on strong and reliable information, he would whitewash them, and I became absolutely convinced, after I went over the records in the Adjutant General's office, because Mr. Hanson had told me that he had recommended the suspension of Saddler, Sitler and this other man that killed Garcia, which is not true, and he also told me that he had recommended to the Adjutant General to discharge Capt. Fox, and I find from the records after I ex-

or with any investigation of it, up until this last grand jury
 amined them here, I find that it was not true and that he had
 deceived me in both instances, and he told me positively that
 it was due to his credit that Capt. Fox was discharged, and
 also the rangers Saadler, Sitler and the other man being sus-
 pended, and I found that it was absolutely untrue, and I find
 also after this investigation that he not only misquoted Judge
 Wells, but absolutely and deliberately misquoted me, when he
 said he told me-- when he said I told him John Edds was guilty
 of manslaughter, when I told him the testimony showed he was
 guilty of murder.

Q You refer to the John Edds case as one where he was not im-
 partial and did not conduct a fair investigation?

A Yes.

Q As a matter of fact, didn't you tell him, and haven't you tes-
 tified today that nobody but a fool would have made John Edds
 sign that statement because it showed he was guilty of murder
 in the second degree?

A Yes--

Q And this was Capt. Hanson's investigation?

A Yes.

Q And yet in that case the local authorities who had every op-
 portunity to investigate the matter did not bind him over--

A Yes--

Q And they all told him that he was justifiable?

A No, sir; they ought to have had sense enough to know--

Q I say, those down there in that territory, the local state
 authorities, gave him the information, and didn't he tell you
 that he had gotten a report from Capt. Wright, and that Capt.
 Wright's opinion was he was justifiable?

A Well, that is the only thing wrong I ever heard of Capt.
 Wright doing.

Q Well, do you know of a single individual familiar with that
 transaction at the time or who was connected with it in any

or with any investigation of it, up until this last grand jury met, who did not agree with Capt. Hanson's conclusion?

A No, sir; and the facts speak for themselves.

MR. CURTIS: I think what the opinion of other people is, is irrelevant and improper in this inquiry.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, I think so, but this inquiry has taken a rather broad turn from the original investigation into the ranger force, and--

MR. CURTIS: Well, I was not here at the beginning, Mr. Chairman--

MR. KNIGHT: And your opinion is, that notwithstanding all that, John Edds was guilty of murder in the second degree?

A Yes, sir.

Q When was that?

A In 1918, in the year 1918.

Q Don't you know, as a lawyer, that in the year 1918 there was no such a crime in Texas as murder in the second degree?

A Well, under the common law it was tantamount to the same thing as murder in the second degree. I know the law was changed abolishing the degree in murder, but still the distinction exists at common law-- murder with express malice is murder of the first degree and murder with implied malice is murder of the second degree, and the facts in the case go to show that he was guilty of murder in the second degree, and while the distinctions have been abolished in our law, yet it is recognized by every lawyer in Texas and--

MR. CURTIS: I was just going to observe that the abilities of witness and the counsel as criminal lawyers is not under investigation here.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, I was just giving them both a fair show.

MR. KNIGHT: As a matter of fact, in Texas the degrees of murder had been abolished prior to that?

A Yes, sir.

Q And second degree---

MR. CURTIS: I object to them going any further into this argument.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, we will take judicial knowledge of that.

MR. KNIGHT: Now then, what month was Munoz killed?

A I have alleged it there as closely as I can from the records, and the previous killing of a man by Edds and I have alleged it there as closely as I can find it. I will tell you the month by referring to the charge-- about October 5, 1918.

Q Now then, in your letter there wasn't you friendly with Capt. Hanson after that time?

A Why, most assuredly. I didn't think that Capt. Hanson was double crossing me until I saw the correspondence he had with the Adjutant General.

Q Now, as I understand you, you think that Capt. Hanson double crossed you?

A Most assuredly so.

Q Did he double cross you alone or double cross the public?

A He double crossed the public that stands for fairness, justice, decency and humanity-- he double crossed every person who stands for a fair show for a prisoner under arrest, that he should be given a fair trial and not summarily executed.

Q Now, Mr. Canales, you wrote a letter to the Adjutant General in which you say that Capt. Hanson for eighteen years had been a crooked Republican politician and very bad man?

A How, bad?

Q Had been run out of Mexico?

A Yes, sir.

Q And was a spy of Huerta?

A No, sir; of Diaz.

Q When did you learn those things?

A I knew them all the time, when he would pat me on the back and I would pat him on the back-- he never deceived me.

Q Didn't you state this morning that you found out he was

double crossing you at the time you wrote the Chapa letter in the hotel at Kingsville?

A Most assuredly, and with regard to his good intentions, I thought that perhaps he had had a change of heart at the time the Adjutant General put him on the ranger force, and he assured me he was going to do that, said "I will give you a fair deal"--, that was what he was saying but I find from the files he was not.

Q Now, wasn't the change of heart on your part about simultaneous?

A No, sir; I think Capt. Hanson knows me, and if he knows that I have done anything crooked in my life, let him come and tell it-- I want to be shown up if I ~~am~~ crooked.

Q Now, you say these are your signatures?

A Yes, sir; these are my letters.

Q This one?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the next one?

A Yes, sir.

A And the next one?

A Yes, sir;-- sit down, let me see.

Q Don't get nervous, I am not going to hurt you--

A This is from W. R. Jones-- I haven't anything to do with that. These are my letters here and my answers thereto.

Q Now then, on July 22, 1918, you wrote Capt. Hanson asking to have you brother appointed a special ranger?

A I think so.

Q And he was appointed at your request?

A Yes, sir; my brother was appointed.

Q And you have complained here as to other ranchmen-- isn't your brother a ranchman?

A Yes, sir; my brother is in charge of my father's ranch property. My father is a rather elderly man and my brother has

charge of his business; we have five ranches, they take in the counties of Jim Wells, Duval-- and I went to Starr County

Q I didn't ask you about that. I got our friends there to support

A Part of Kleberg County, a ranch in Jim Hogg County, and my brother has to go from one to the other. My father-- your

Q I declare-- "Canales."

THE CHAIRMAN: That information is not in response to any question, Mr. Canales. you wrote here is dated August 2, 1916.

SEN. PAGE: The matter perhaps goes to the excuse or necessity for having his brother appointed a special ranger. letter of

MR. KNIGHT: I didn't question the necessity for it. in an

SEN. PAGE: I think he has a right to explain, in fairness to himself. expect to run for Governor, yet I appreciate your good

MR. KNIGHT: I just wanted to know if he himself asked it.

MR. CANALES: As my brother has to go from one place to another, and as he already had been going with the rangers, assisting the rangers-- my father lost about sixty head of cattle last year, and I not only requested Capt. Hanson, but also the Adjutant General directly, to appoint him a special ranger, and he was, and I thank them for it. Cameron County

Q Now, the letter says: "My dear Captain: My brother, Albino T. Canales of whom I spoke to you when you were here, wishes to be appointed special ranger as he often has to travel from our main ranch in Premont to another in Duval; he being in charge of my father's business"-- and you requested his appointment and he was appointed? of Mr. Hanson-- Mr. Hanson

A Read the letter. can simply by making those promises, you un-

Q --"he being in charge of my father's business. He is a good friend of your son and your son can tell you that he always goes out with the rangers and helps them in their work. I will appreciate it as a personal favor if you send him this commission. I have been here first, last and all the time, and I be-

Everything here looks fine, and we are gaining ground

Q Now, on September 21, 1918, you wrote-- "My dear Captain: I
every day for Hobby. Judge Wells and I went to Starr County
and stayed there two days and got our friends there to support
Hobby, and you will see that Starr County will go for Hobby."

With best wishes and high regards, I am as ever, Your
friend, J. T. Canales."

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, this next letter you wrote here is dated August 2, 1918,
"Captain W. M. Hanson, 618 Frost Building, San Antonio, Texas
My dear Captain: I wish to thank you for your kind letter of
July 31st, and especially for your word of confidence in me
and your offer of support and in reply I wish to say that while
I never expect to run for Governor, yet I appreciate your good
will and friendship. Whenever I can serve you remember that
you always will have a true and loyal friend in the Rio Grande
Valley. When I will be serving my state in Austin, I am there
at your command." You were in the Valley?

A Yes, sir.

Q "I agree with you that it was a great victory for clean gov-
ernment, and I am proud that I helped to put Cameron County
and Starr County on the right side of the issue. With best
wishes and personal regards, I am, Sincerely your friend, J.
T. Canales."

A Yes, sir; I wrote that letter, gentlemen, because of the fact
he told me he wanted me to run for governor and would support
me for governor. That is a habit of Mr. Hanson-- Mr. Hanson
captivates a person simply by making those promises, you un-
derstand. If you happen to be a major, he will call you "Col-
onel", and if you are a colonel, he will call you "General."
That is a habit he has got, and that is the reason why he never
deceived me. I was playing politics like anybody else with
him, but I ~~was for Hobby~~ was for Hobby
first, last and all the time, and I be-
lieved it was a victory for clean government.

Q Now, on September 21, 1918, you wrote-- "My dear Captain: I am in receipt of your letter of the 19th of September and it pleased me very much to have received same for it has come at the right moment and I am going to have it published in today's paper. I trust this liberty of having it published may meet with your approval for your letter will help matters very much; and if you can get Major Townes to write to our Local Board the substance of your letter it will, in my opinion, greatly release the situation. Also, ask Major Townes to write to our Local Board, that in the event a registrant fails to obtain a certificate of baptism that he may attach an affidavit of some person that knows him and who knows where the registrant was born. On account of the upset conditions in Mexico the records of the church and also civil records have been destroyed and often it is impossible to get certificates of baptism or of birth.

I shall be glad to have you come down and go with you into Starr, Hidalgo and Cameron County to carry on our plan of cooperation with the Mexican farmers and Mexican ranch owners and the rangers for protection from cattle thieves from Mexico.

With best wishes and personal regards, I am, as ever, Your friend, J. T. Canales."

A I wrote that very letter, and I will explain to the Committee my reason for writing it. Prior thereto there had been a great exodus of Mexicans down there across the river owing to the fact that these rangers would go into a man's ranch-- and you see we were very short of labor and a committee from Brownsville had gone to Washington to see if the immigration regulations couldn't be loosened up to get Mexican laborers to come in to gather our crops. These officers will go into a man's house and among his laborers and arrest those ignorant Mexicans to get the \$50.00 reward for failing to register, and they will be citizens of Mexico, and the report will get back

among them, and they are scared and will go into Mexico, and especially so, because some of them that have registered can't prove about their birth because of conditions in Mexico where many of the certificates have been destroyed. Capt. Hanson told me that he had seen Major Townes and consulted with him, and the Major told him it was not necessary to secure the baptism certificates and in case they could not be gotten to get a man who knew them, knew who they were, and they in turn could make affidavits that they knew the persons were born in Mexico, and it was with reference to that, which would help a great deal, that my letter was written. They had arrested a lot of Mexican citizens under these circumstances in order to collect the fifty dollars reward offered by the United States for draft evaders.

Q Now, Mr. Canales, what was the date of the letter you wrote Col. Chapa that you couldn't find?

A It is somewhere between October 15 and October 20 or 21st, somewhere over there.

Q Now, you spoke of meeting Capt. Hanson on the train?

A Yes, from Brownsville.

Q And you spoke about the mistreatment of a relative of yours named Tijerino?

A Yes, sir.

Q And then this big change came over the spirit of your dreams?

A Yes, sir; when I got his statement with regard to Fred Winn being the guilty party, I knew then that it wasn't true, that he was a deputy sheriff in Cameron County and the Mexican was flogged in Hidalgo County.

THE CHAIRMAN: What county did Fred Winn live in?

A In Cameron County, a deputy sheriff.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, wasn't there rangers, deputy sheriffs, operatives from the Department of Justice, the Intelligence Department of the Army and other departments of the government

there on the river bank that day?

A What day?

Q The day you say they cursed your relative, Tijerino?

A I have not ascertained their names, can't find out-- of them

Q Have you asked Capt. Hanson for the names?

A No, sir; I asked Fred Winn and -- that he take some action in

Q Why didn't you ask Capt. Hanson?

A The reason why, because Capt. Hanson told me from the begin-
ning that he knew the whole trouble and had investigated it
and those fellows were justified because the Mexican had tried
to give information across the river, and I saw that Capt.
Hanson had his mind already fixed, and there was no use to
ask him anything.

Q Didn't it come up this way-- didn't Capt. Hanson tell you
he would reprimand them if any outrage was done to your rela-
tive?

A He reprimand who?

Q Didn't you relate to him a lot of outrages perpetrated on
your relative and ask him to take the proper steps to expose
the guilty parties and fire the ~~some of the~~ rangers who had participated
in it?

A No, I didn't ask him to fire any rangers.

Q Well, discipline them, then-- didn't he tell you of the investi-
gation he had made?

A Yes.

Q You told him that your relative was tracing some cattle to the
bank of the river that had been stolen?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Capt. Hanson told you he had investigated the matter and
taken the affidavits of parties present, and that your relative
and his two sons were caught in a field as they went there--
that they went down sneaking, as he expressed it, like a
coyote, slipping and climbing trees, and these men who were

there to catch smugglers were given away by your relatives, and they abused them for giving them away?

A Substantially, but not in that way.

Q And didn't he tell you further that there were seven of them and you said you would believe your relative before you would the seven men, and still demanded that he take some action in the premises?

A I didn't make any such statement-- I said if those men thought it was their duty to put him in jail, arrest him and put him in jail, all right, but they had no right to abuse him in order to provoke a difficulty and then murder him for resisting arrest.

Q Didn't he tell you that you were mistaken and that he had the statements of those seven men from about four different departments of the United States Government, and didn't you say that you didn't care, that you would not believe those seven men before you would that man, and you insisted on his acting on the statement of the man who was suspected instead of believing the seven peace officers?

A Possibly I did so, because I know the methods of those officers in always pulling together and covering any crimes, and they will all testify the same way.

Q Who pulled together?

A Those men-- I saw Fred Winn and he refused to give me the names and Capt. Hanson did not give them to me either, but he told me substantially what they stated.

Q And then about that time is when diplomatic relations were broken off between you and Capt. Hanson?

A Possibly so, because that's the time I found out he was not doing things impartially as he had promised to do, and was double crossing us.

Q You think he was partial to those officers in taking their

statement rather than in believing the statement of your

- A relative?
- A Most assuredly so, because no man has a right to abuse a prisoner at all-- have a right to arrest him, but not to abuse or curse him.

- Q Now then, you made speeches all over the Valley--
- THE CHAIRMAN: Pardon me a minute-- is the record of that investigation here?

MR. CANALES: No investigation was made.

- THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

- MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, you wrote that you were making speeches in the Valley last year?

A Yes, sir; I made several speeches.

- Q When was the latest?

A I don't know, but I believe it was in September, the first part of September or possibly as late as the 10th or 12th. I made several speeches-- my recollection is that the only speech I ever made from the same platform with Col. Chapa was at Mercedes.

- Q These speeches were made as late as the 12th of September, and prior thereto, last year?

A Very likely so, you can get the date from Capt. Hanson.

- Q How long have you known Capt. Hanson?

A About 19 years.

- Q You commended him in extravagant terms?

A Yes.

- Q To the favorable consideration of the Mexican population?

A Yes, sir; because he had the authority and power to look into cases, and I always like to be on the good side of those in authority.

- Q I am no christian, that is, I am not a member of the church but am a christian-- do you think it was proper to deceive those people and tell them what a fine man he was, when you

- A did not believe it?
- A Judge, the Bible says to be as wise as a serpent and as harmless as a dove, so I was being as wise as a serpent.
- Q So that is your justification. You thought you had a right to mislead the people?
- A Discretion is the better part of valor, and I had to use discretion, because I want to see if he would not do right in these matters, and I had no specific case against Capt. Hanson then, but I was watching him mighty closely from then on.
- Q And still you say he was a crooked politician?
- A Most assuredly.
- Q And was a crooked politician when he came down there?
- A Yes, was and is.
- Q What is a crooked politician?
- A You ought to know it very well-- I know you bear that name, I have heard it several times. You don't know what a crooked politician is?
- THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, you must not indulge in personalities of that kind any more, or the Committee will be compelled to report you to the House. I trust it will not be necessary.
- MR. CANALES: Here I am without counsel-- I am not a dictionary and he asks me those questions.
- MR. KNIGHT: Isn't a crooked politician a scoundrel who will preach one thing and practice another?
- A Perhaps you know, I don't know.
- Q And deceive the public?
- A Perhaps you know, I don't.
- Q Isn't that the meaning of a crooked politician?
- A I don't know, I am not a dictionary.
- Q You admit that you were telling those people there, your own race and your own blood, that he was a good man when you knew he was a bad man?

A Not as a bad man, but deceptive in trying to get political preferment, and I thought perhaps he might have had a change of heart, as I said, and I was willing to give him a trial, especially as he had been placed in a responsible position by the Democratic administration, and I was willing, since the Democratic administration had endorsed him, to give him a fair trial, and if he got up to his old methods, why we would know in a mighty short time.

Q Now, didn't you believe what you were saying down there last September, up until the 12th of September?

A What?

Q That he was a fair man and good officer?

A I believe it was the best thing I could do-- If I had told the Mexicans that Capt. Hanson was a crooked politician, and that although he was a crooked politician, he intended to do right, I don't see that any good purpose would have been served, and so I gave the man a chance-- that's the reason.

Q Now then, you wrote Col. Chapa, according to your own statement, that you believed Capt. Hanson was not going to be fair, after you had the last talk with him?

A I wrote him after that incident from the Casa Ricardo in Kingsville, and that is the letter I have asked and requested and begged and plead for you to introduce in evidence, and you folks have refused to put it in evidence--

MR. MOSES: That statement is unwarranted. Mr. Canales should know that the letter is not in possession of the Adjutant General's Department and never has been in the possession of the Adjutant General. I don't know who he means by "you folks" unless he means the Adjutant General and his counsel, and we think a statement of that sort is improper.

MR. KNIGHT: You called him a Republican politician--a did you ever run on the Republican ticket?

SEN. WITT: I think there has been enough examination of that kind.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, the next charge, as to political pets, a custom of long standing--

THE CHAIRMAN: What is the number of that?

MR. KNIGHT: Number ten-- "I charge that the Adjutant General has been using the present ranger force for the purpose of showing special favors to his political friends and political pets of the administration. I further charge that this has been a custom of long standing, but has been markedly abused by the present incumbent of the office and I wish to call attention especially to one among others that can be proven, to-wit: In my district large numbers of rangers are stationed and have been kept and maintained at the state's expense on the ranches of what is known as the King ranch, which consists of over 2,000,000 acres and of which the Hon. Caesar Kleberg is general manager, the same Caesar Kleberg who is now a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee and who has been active ever since my bill to regulate the present ranger force was introduced, lobbying against that bill, and seeking to influence members of the House to vote against it and has brought a number of his political henchmen to act as lobbyists against said bill. The said Caesar Kleberg, I charge, is one of these political pets of the administration, and, through his influence, he gets undue and unnecessary protection from the Adjutant General who details a number of rangers at the expense of the state on the King ranches, especially in Willacy County where there are hardly any people living except their own employees and they use these rangers for the purpose of depriving the people of exercising their rights under the law to hunt in large enclosures or pastures of more than 5,000 acres. And these political favors are aggravated in view of

the fact that the same protection has been requested by other large cattlemen in the state and they have been denied the same protection, chiefly because they did not happen to be politicians." What right had you to make that charge? What do you base it on?

A I will ask the Adjutant General if this is the correct list of the special rangers discharged up to January, 1919?

GENERAL HARLEY: I am not on the witness stand. If it is filed as the list, it is the list.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is this a list the Committee gave you?

MR. CANALES: No, sir; that was gotten from the records of the Adjutant General's office. He never furnished a list of those special rangers, a list of who was discharged up to the first day of January of this year.

THE CHAIRMAN: We had a list here.

MR. CANALES: I haven't found it. I ask you if this is a correct list of the special rangers today? I want to find out if this is correct.

GEN. HARLEY: I guess it is correct; yes, compiled from my records.

MR. CURTIS: It is admitted, for the purpose of this answer, that it is correct?

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales can testify as to where he got that list and that can be determined later.

MR. CANALES: I wanted to get a correct copy-- this is transcribed from their records. I simply wanted to introduce this in connection with the answer.

THE CHAIRMAN: I wish you would ascertain, even if it is necessary to adjourn the Committee, whether this is a correct list of the special rangers since you have become Adjutant General?

GEN. HARLEY: I think it is a correct list taken from my rolls.

MR. CANALES: In answering ^{the} question, I find among the special rangers the name of Wilbur P. Allen; I find among the spe-

cattle, I don't know it; has been working for Mrs. King as a
cial rangers the name of R. N. Colquitt, insurance, Houston,
Texas--

MR. MOSES: Where does Mr. Allen live?

A Ranchman, Hebronville, but he stays in Austin most of the
time. Roy East--

MR. KNIGHT: What is his business?

A Stockman, Norias, son-in-law of Mr. Kleberg. Here is Eduardo
Y'siguerra-- H. Worth Jones, a kid in Brownsville, son of W.
R. Jones of Brownsville-- a kid. Frank Rabb, ranchman, Cameron
County; J. C. Scarborough, Kingsville, Texas; W. E. Spivey,
physician, Brownsville, Texas-- permit as a special ranger.

MR. MOSES: What list is that?

THE CHAIRMAN: The list I asked the Adjutant General to take
time to verify.

MR. CANALES: Oscar Thompson, Hebronville, the same man re-
ferred to by Mrs. Yaeger. There are quite a number of these
men live in San Antonio, Laredo, Brownsville, in every city
practically from El Paso-- Alpine to Houston. Made them special
rangers when they lived absolutely in cities. Now, these
that are in the service, I will be very glad to see. Walter
J. Crawford, lawyer, campaign manager for Governor Hobby--
T. T. East, son-in-law of Mr. Kleberg--

MR. MOSES: Who did you state Mr. East was?

A Son-in-law of Mr. R. J. Kleberg, ranchman.

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Moses, I am going to ask you not to do that --

A Lon. C. Hill, cattleman-- if he ever owned any cattle, I don't
know it. Lon Hill, if he ever owned any cattle, I don't know
it-- lives at Harlingen. Rob't L. Johnson, lawyer. R. J.
Kleberg, son of Mr. Robert J. Kleberg, I think a cousin of
Caesar Kleberg, cattleman. Caesar Kleberg, cattleman; if he
owns any cattle, I don't know it. He is manager for Mrs. King.
Sam D. Lowe, farmer. Tom R. Tate, cattleman; if he owns any

cattle, I don't know it; has been working for Mrs. King as a cow boy. Joe Taylor-- I think he is employed by Frank Rabb-- if he owns any cattle, I don't know it; he is mentioned here as a cattleman. Those are a few instances, and show what was going on. Now, I have passed by the Norias ranch several times, sometimes I go on the morning train and sometimes the afternoon train, and everytime I pass the rangers are there. It is only a little place, nothing but the railroad employes and the eating house, and I find them there. This is a prairie country, open country, and they are always standing out there. Now, I find that Caesar Kleberg is a member of the District Board of Exemption, Houston, and I find that Richard Kleberg and his brother both have got exemptions--

SEN. PAGE: I think that would be improper.

MR. MOSES: Are the rangers to be blamed for that?

THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly, if they got appointed on the ranger force to avoid the draft, and it would be a legitimate subject of inquiry.

MR. MOSES: I did not understand Mr. Canales to so charge.

SEN. PAGE: He said Caesar Kleberg was on the Exemption Board and he finds that those two men were given exemption. That would be a reflection of Mr. Kleberg as a man, but I don't think this Committee has anything to do with it.

MR. CANALES: I was just bearing in mind that those two young men who are cousins got exempted, and they don't work, are rich men, fine men, graduates of the University; I find them on the list of special rangers and I find that they got exempted too. Now, these are matters--

SEN. PAGE: Did they get exempted because of the fact that they were rangers?

THE CHAIRMAN: Are they married men?

MR. CANALES: One is a married man and one is not. Now, these are the conditions that I find from the records of the Adjutant

General's office. I am a sworn officer, and I thought it my duty to call the attention of the Committee to these matters, and if I have overlooked any charge and haven't offered any evidence on them, why exclude them, gentlemen.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, don't you know that young Jones is employed by the Health Department of Texas?

A Yes, but he has no need to carry a pistol.

Q Don't you know that Frank Rabb is a ranchman?

A Yes, he owns a ranch and has always gone without any pistol until lately.

Q Don't you know he owns two ranches, separated?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, Dr. Spivey is quarantine officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q Oscar Thompson is a ranchman?

A Yes, sir.

Q And T. T. East is the man on whose ranch the raid was made?

A I think so.

Q And the Klebergs are ranchmen?

A Yes, sir.

Q Sam Lowe, he is in the Adjutant General's Department?

A Not now.

Q But he was a special ranger at that time?

A These are special rangers today-- you will see that Sam D. Lowe's name is given there as being a farmer.

Q And he is not an employe in the Adjutant General's Department?

A I don't know, as I refused to oppose it.

Q You say favoritism has been shown in these appointments?

A Yes, sir.

Q You didn't read the name of your brother?

A It is not on here.

Q Was he a special ranger?

A He was; I am surprised not to find his name on that list.

Q Has your brother asked for a renewal of his commission?

A No, sir.

Q Was there any more favoritism shown these other ranchmen than was shown your brother?

A I don't know everybody on here, it is a very interesting list.

Q And your brother's name was there until his commission expired and he never asked for a renewal?

A I don't know, he ought to have been on the list and his name was not there. I know he was a special ranger, at least he was notified he was.

Q Now, all the way from El Paso to Brownsville are many ranchmen who were appointed special rangers?

A Yes, sir; some ranchmen.

Q And wasn't that the very object of the law passed last year to arm these men against Mexican bandits?

MR. CURTIS: I think the law is the best evidence as to what it was passed for.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. When was the law passed, do you know, authorizing these special rangers?

A I think in 1917.

Q What was the occasion for it?

A I will tell you why, even after we had declared war on the Germans there was a great deal of German propaganda in Mexico and Texas, and for that reason that bill was necessary and for that reason I refused to oppose it.

Q And it was in execution of that law that these appointments were made, is it not?

A In pursuance of that law, yes.

Q Do you know of any ranchman asking an appointment as special ranger who was refused, of your own knowledge?

A I know that ranchmen have asked protection from the Adjutant General and have been refused, and--

Q You ducked my question, and I think you know it--

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, let's don't do that, the Committee is not going to tolerate it.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Very well - Do you know a single ranchman who applied for a commission and was refused?

A No, sir; I was not in the Adjutant General's office.

Q What ranchman has applied for rangers since Harley has been in office and has been refused?

A I introduce a letter to Gen. Jas. A. Harley, September 23rd, from Capt. Hanson. I want to mark it Exhibit "N". I find this letter in the Adjutant General's file, and--

MR. MOSES: The letter speaks for itself.

(This letter is here read by Mr. Canales, and the stenographer has been unable to locate it.)

MR. KNIGHT: Do you know whether a ranger was sent there?

A I don't know so, except by that letter.

Q Now, can you give me the name of a single ranchman who has asked for men and been refused?

A I don't know, I am not in the Adjutant General's Department.

Q You don't know-- do you know of a single ranchman who has ever asked for relief or assistance from the Adjutant General's office and didn't get it?

A Of my own knowledge, no, but I believe Mr. Ed. C. Lasater, whose telegram is here, that he will testify to---

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, let Mr. Ed. C. Lasater testify for himself.

A I don't know, of my own knowledge.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Now, I will ask you, Mr. Canales, if you haven't every opportunity to know that some of Capt. Sander's rangers have been stationed right in the center of Mr. Lasater's Fal-furrias ranch?

A What ranch, he has two?

A I don't know anything; Mr. Lasater will speak for himself.

Q Now, you say when you passed by Norias, you saw rangers stationed there?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time do the passenger trains pass there?

A In the morning between seven and eight o'clock and in the evening, rather late, going south, and I have also passed by going north, between eight and nine o'clock.

Q Now, isn't that place headquarters for Capt. Sander's detachment, just like Falfurrias ranch is headquarters for his company?

A I don't know where his headquarters is.

Q Isn't Norias the ranch where the bandits attacked in 1915?

A Yes, in 1915-- no disturbance since then.

Q Why?

A Because there are no bandits there.

Q How do you know it is not because the rangers are there?

A I said it was because there are no bandits there.

Q Have you ever known them to attack a ranch where there were rangers?

A Most assuredly.

Q Name the time?

A It is a matter of common knowledge.

Q Name one-- name one?

A Yes, they would attack where rangers are because the rangers would only be out in the day time and when night comes they go to a safe place, either at Harlingen, San Benito or some place people are, and the soldiers were placed out to garrison those other places where outrages had been committed, and they bore the brunt of the battle. I thank God for our brave American soldiers who never were shot in the back.

Q How far from the river is Mr. Rabb's ranch headquarters?

A What ranch, he has two?

Q Either one?

A One is right near the Brulay plantation, on the river.

Q Less than a mile from the river?

A I think the river is the south boundary of his ranch.

Q How far is the other one from the river?

A My recollection is that it also abuts on the river, although the house is a considerable distance from the river, the Santa Maria Ranch.

Q Now, this Charge No. 11 in regard to the killing of Mexicans by Capt. Fox's company-- you think Capt. Hanson's investigation sought to justify that affair?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, as a matter of fact, Fox was fired, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he was fired on reports made to the Adjutant General's office?

A But not by Capt. Hanson.

Q You are sure of that?

A The Adjutant General's records--

Q Mr. Canales, are you not advised that 1st Lieutenant Patrick Kelly, United States Army, who investigated the matter, was under the direction and cooperated with Capt. Hanson?

A I don't know; I know there were two investigations, one by the United States Army and the other by the Adjutant General's Department. It looks to me like that would be a very nice way to get out of the trouble.

Q Have you ever asked Capt. Hanson or Lt. Kelly of the Adjutant General if that was a fact?

A No, sir; I don't know--

Q All right, we will pass that. Now, the Richburg matter-- I don't care about that-- don't the affidavits you have read of half a dozen or more witnesses support the opinion of Capt.

Hanson that there was gambling going on?

MR. CURTIS: They speak for themselves.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.

MR. KNIGHT: You read them last night to the Committee?

A Yes, sir.

Q All right, we will pass that up. Now, the 13th charge, in regard to two Mexicans being taken out of jail at Donna, and the wounding of one of them. Can you name the officers you have reason to believe they were?

A I don't know-- I remember this witness was Mr. Gray, he made an investigation and is here and perhaps will give you the information.

Q Did Mr. Gray tell you he knew any ranger was there?

A I had information from Mr. Gray and from the Mexican consul that a ranger did it-- I don't know the name of the man, of my own knowledge.

Q Now then, don't you know that Capt. Stevens went up there after that occurrence and arrested two men who had something to do with it?

A I don't know anything about that.

Q And they were placed under \$5000.00 bond?

A No, sir; I never knew anything about that transaction.

Q In this same charge, No. 13, you say this-- "I charge that in making this investigation Capt. W. M. Hanson sought to fasten the responsibility for this unlawful act on the local officers and citizens in order to shield the rangers who committed the outrage?"

A Yes, sir; because Capt. Hanson told me at the same time he told me about Frank Winn flogging the Mexican, that these officers were going to make affidavits that the rangers did not have anything to do with this matter, did not shoot at those Mexicans. I have reason to believe and I still believe it was done for the purpose of shielding the rangers and

shifting responsibility from them.

Q Now, didn't Capt. Hanson's investigation tend to clearly show that there was no proof, and you can find no proof to the contrary, that there wasn't any ranger there, and if there was no ranger present, didn't he have a right to say that the rangers had nothing to do with it?

MR. CURTIS: His investigation is presumed to show for itself.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will let him answer that.

A I don't know anything about it, except what the investigation shows.

Q Now, Charge No. 14-- the flogging of a Mexican by the name of Jose Hernandez near Donna, Texas, who was suspected of having stolen a jack, and that Capt. Hanson told you in Brownsville that Fred Winn, a deputy sheriff of Cameron County, had stated to him that he had committed this outrage. Now, Mr. Canales, have you subpoenaed here any individual as a witness to testify that any ranger or rangers had anything to do with the flogging of that Mexican, Hernandez?

A Yes.

Q Are they in attendance?

A Yes, they are here.

Q You haven't introduced them yet?

A No, because they arrived this morning.

Q All right, I will go to the next charge-- I knew that you had not introduced them-- Now then, wasn't it about that time that you woke up to the fact that Capt. Hanson was not making fair and impartial investigations?

A I knew that Capt. Hanson was up to his old tricks-- I was awake all the time.

Q Up to what old tricks?

A The old tricks that I thought he had dropped.

Q Name them?

94 Texas State Library and Archives Commission
A I told you, as to crooked politics, and I saw that he was trying to put the same method over me and my suspicions were aroused completely.

MR. KNIGHT: Q This was August, 1918, you allege?

A Yes.

Q Now as late as the 12th day of September, 1918, you and Chapa were making speeches commending Captain Hanson as being all that was desired as an officer?

A No, sir.

Q You say "I mention this incident because it was about this time I woke up to the fact that in all the investigations made by Captain Hanson he either tries to justify the actions of the Rangers or to shield them?"

A I did not refer to that, this was the time it happened in Donna and referred to my conversation with Captain Hanson, which was in October.

Q Isn't it a fact you never saw a single investigation made by Captain Hanson until you came to Austin and began to prepare these charges?

A No, it is not a fact. I saw the investigation of Edds.

Q Where?

A He showed it to me on the train.

Q Is there any other one?

A No, that is the only one I saw, but I was convinced from that --

Q Now, you allege and further charge, "I further charge that there are now, and there have been for some time, in the State Ranger force men of desperate character, notoriously known as gunmen, their only qualification being that they can kill a man first and then investigate him afterward; that the character of these men is notorious and well known and that in the employment of said men in the State Ranger force the Adjutant General is either negligent in the selection of his men or else it is his policy to have such characters in the Ranger force to terrorize and intim-

idate the citizens of this State" -- Now then name all those notorious gunmen whose only qualification is to kill.

A Some of them have been discharged.

Q Name them.

A For instance, here is Daniel Hinojosa whom all admit is a notorious gunman and unworthy, and they want to discharge him. They say they only wait until he finishes a certain matter. There is John Edds, who is charged over there and has been suspended. There are several of them that are charged there, and they have either been suspended or they have acknowledged here that I was right about it and --

Q Name them.

MR. MOSES: We think that is important, if there are men of that kind on the force.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right. He said Daniel Hinojosa and John Edds. He can state any others.

A John Edds, Daniel Hinojosa and my friends above all, before they were engaged just last Friday in that shooting affray.

Q Name them.

A Captain Johnson, the man that was killed, what's his name -- ~~Mr.~~ Veale, and Mr. Cunningham, who was suspended, and the other gentleman, what's his name, the fourth man? I --

Q That is all right. Do you know of any others? If so, just answer the question.

A No further than what my evidence has shown and disclosed in this investigation of mine.

Q Give the names of any others. The Department wants to know them. You are a member of the Legislature.

A I have already stated, that is all.

Q That is all -- all right.

A That is all I have.

Q Now you state under oath that Captain Harry Johnson is a gunman -- is that true -- notoriously so?

THE CHAIRMAN: He asked you if you testify that Harry Johnson was a gunman.

A I say those are what we call gunmen, that have no business carrying guns. We Legislators are not violators of the law, and I don't think it is necessary to carry a gun up here to get us to do our duty.

Q Now was there ever any evidence of Captain -- Do you know whether Captain Johnson has been suspended or not?

A Yes, from newspapers I do.

Q Don't you know he has been discharged from the service?

A I am glad to hear it. The trouble is they have not discharged enough of them.

Q And that it was done within an hour after it came to the Adjutant General's attention?

A And after the investigation -- before the Adjutant General never discharged before.

Q When you made that charge, did you have Captain Harry Johnson in mind?

A No, I did not know half the force, but all I do know I am going to tell you about ninety percent ought to be discharged, that is all what I do know. I do not know all of them, but I do believe ninety percent -- for that reason I ask -- that is, I call attention of the Committee -- I ask in this charge that those men be brought here and let them be viewed for themselves. Sometimes you cannot see the character of a man without looking at his face. I wanted them to be made as an exhibit so you folks would see them.

Q What evidence have you that you can furnish the Committee that Harry Johnson was a gunman?

A None except his exhibition --

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the Committee will take judicial knowledge of the character of Captain Johnson. I believe they all know him very well.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q Now then, your allegation that Hinojosa and John Edds and Sergeant Hamer were all gunmen on account of the things you have alleged in here against them -- is that it?

A No, because they are notorious gunmen. Daniel Hinojosa is a man of disreputable character, a man that killed a prisoner and delivered him to a mob with full knowledge of that, anybody could have known of that, and yet they have put him in the Ranger force. That shows somebody is negligent somewhere, either the Captain or the Adjutant General, and I do know that the Captain does not employ the Rangers, it is the Adjutant General and his Department that employs Rangers. That is the reason I say they are negligent or doing it because that is the character of men they want.

Q Wasn't Hinojosa a peace officer in that precinct?

A Yes, to the disgrace of Cameron County.

Q You knew him well?

A Yes.

Q Did you ever report to the Governor his disreputable character?

A No, he was not even in my precinct.

Q Do you know whether any of the other citizens reported his disreputable character to him?

MR. CURTIS: I object to what other citizens did.

THE CHAIRMAN: He has already said he didn't know.

A I don't know what other citizens did.

Q Have you ever reported outside of your controversy with Hamer any of those men to the Department?

A I have testified I reported some of them and nothing had

been done and I did not believe there was a disposition to do anything with those men.

Q Isn't it one of your boasts that you had Captain Stephens removed?

A No, it was not a boast. It was, as I stated this morning, everybody was like Pilate, washing their hands and wanting to shift the responsibility. When I found that opposition, I simply told them, "If you fellows didn't have anything to do, I know I did, because I went to see General Harley to have him removed, and he told me he was going to remove him." That was not a boast; I was stating the fact.

Q Was he removed?

A Well, he was removed from Brownsville and vicinity, yes.

Q That was after you had reported to General Harley?

A Yes, and I did not say anything; as I stated, I said that the Captain himself I believed was a good man.

Q Did you ask that Captain Stephens be discharged or removed?

A Just removed from Brownsville, he and his company.

Q You did not ask for him to be discharged?

A No, sir. As I said to you, I told him, Captain Stephens so far as I knew is a good man and officer, but he was misinformed and was doing us more harm than good.

Q Your sixteenth charge is, "I charge that citizens in my county and adjoining counties refuse to make charges against Rangers for violations because they have become convinced of the fact that the Adjutant General's Department, instead of investigating the officers who are charged with violating the law, would put said officers on notice of the charges made against them and then hold one sided and partial investigations of the charges against the State Rangers with a view to justifying their actions." Name some citizens down there who

hesitated on that account. The Committee the letters, he says.

A I have letters after letters here of charges, specific charges, that refused to give their real names, because of the same condition, and it is for the Committee to find out if they desire, the number of charges that have been made of the people over there who didn't want to make the charges, for they saw that hardly anybody was removed; in fact, but instead of that they would send telegrams like the one to Hamer, charges are being made by Canales -- we tell you not to make any threats against him, just as much as to tell him, Canales made charges against you, and put him on notice and he would resent it, and we have the devil to pay for it. As I say, not only in Cameron and Hidalgo, but in Starr County, they simply say, "Here, we don't want to file any charges, for we don't want those fellows to come over here afterwards and jump on us for it. I have a number of letters, if the Committee desires to go into that, giving the specific instances, but saying, "Please don't reveal my name, because I know what will happen to me."

Q Now Gentlemen, I don't know whether you heard my question or not -- I asked him ^{simply} to name one or more citizens in either Cameron or adjoining counties who refused to make charges because they knew the Adjutant General's Department would make partial investigations.

A I will refuse to give their names, because the men have given me confidential information and they don't want their names revealed, and therefore I would be betraying their confidence in me.

MR. KNIGHT: What is going to be your ruling, Gentlemen?

THE CHAIRMAN: He has answered it.

MR. KNIGHT: These gentlemen demand to know those names; they don't want an aspersion like that to go out.

SENATOR PAGE: He tenders the Committee the letters, he says.

MR. KNIGHT: Will he tender the Committee the letters and the Attorney General can see them?

SENATOR PAGE: Sure.

Q Isn't it a fact when you and others that wanted Captain Stephens transferred, that an equal number practically requested that he be retained down there?

A Oh, there is always two sides to a question over there, and as I stated yesterday, they were misinformed with regard to the situation. They thought the Rangers were to be removed altogether, through misinformation there, but when they knew the facts they all endorsed the Adjutant General's conduct in removing Stephens and putting in Captain Will Taylor.

Q Isn't it a fact that about an equal number of people demanded his retention there?

MR. CURTIS: I submit he has already answered.

Q Answer "Yes" or "No."

A I don't know whether there was an equal number; there was a considerable number that telegraphed him to have his retention, but as I said, under a misapprehension.

Q Will you give the names of any other Rangers or anyone else that you asked to be removed from there that was refused, except the one single case of Sergeant Hamer?

A That I did?

Q You or any other citizen?

A That I did -- I don't know what other people did -- I did not even ask that Mr. Hamer be removed; I just simply filed my charge, and you are in possession of all the facts as to that.

Q Did you ask the removal of any other Rangers other than Captain Stephens?

A From there?

Q Yes.

A My recollection is I did not.

Q Do you know of any other citizens there who asked for the removal of any Ranger?

A Oh, I know --

Q Of your own knowledge?

A No, I do not.

Q All right. How was Captain Taylor as a Ranger?

A As far as my knowledge goes, as I have no dealings with the Rangers except in a professional way sometimes, he demeans himself as a perfect gentleman and a good officer.

Q Now he was stationed down there, wasn't he?

A He was stationed there since Captain Stephens left until he was discharged on December 31st.

Q He was Hamer's Captain, wasn't he?

A As far as I know.

Q Did you ever report Hamer to Captain Taylor?

A No, I reported to Captain Vann this incident, not to Captain Taylor.

Q That is all the charges?

A Yes. There are eighteen or nineteen, Judge, but --

Q The seventeenth was excluded.

A And the eighteenth and the nineteenth, I don't know anything about it, except those witnesses that I named there, they were furnished me by representatives.

Q You mean the Boykin matter?

A Yes, sir.

Q You don't know anything about that?

A I don't know anything about that.

Q You understand that Sands is not on the Ranger force now, do you?

A I don't know who in the world is on the Ranger force,

I have been unable to find out.

Q Now I believe you stated that there were no Rangers in the Norias fight.

A That is my best impression at the time of the fight there were none. Marcus Hines, Apolos Gay and possibly one of the Hill boys -- I may be mistaken, but it is either Moses Hill or John Hill, my recollection is -- and one or two that I thought were either Customs House officers or soldiers, but the Rangers were out scouting then. They were stationed there at the time this incident took place. They were out but came in and met the Sheriff.

Q Weren't special Rangers Gordon Hill and Frank Martin both in that fight?

A If they were, they were not special Rangers at the time. I thought they were merely deputy sheriffs. My recollection is one of the Hill boys was there, but they were not regular Rangers at all that I know of. They were not members of Captain Fox's company.

Q Do you know that Gordon Hill and Frank Martin were not special Rangers at that time?

A No, I don't know anything except that they were not members of Captain Fox's company at the time, and there was no authority for special Rangers at that time, because there was no bill authorizing special Rangers. The special Ranger bill was passed in 1917, and this took place in 1915.

Q The raids down there were in 1915 and 1916?

A Yes, mostly in 1915.

Q When was the main exodus from that country to Mexico?

A They began in 1915 during the matter of these Rangers, and while I was then engaged in organizing the Mexican Scouts. It was during that time, Gentlemen, that you could see hundreds of wagons with families, Mexicans with their wives and children,

their household goods, their eating utensils, the cat and the dog, and everything they had, all in their wagon, going over there, about a mile or a mile and a half from Brownsville, and they stood out there at the National Bridge to go across the River. Some of them claimed that they had been given just twenty-four hours to leave the country. It was under those conditions when I was organizing that there was a mass meeting in Brownsville asking for 500 Rangers, and the paper published it, and while I was organizing it, Major Butler and I were at the San Pedro Ranch, and we saw a large number going by in that condition, and I said to Major Butler, "If those men are going to leave their homes and go into Brownsville and Mexico, the source of our information is gone." He said, "Why do they go?" he asked me, and I told him, "There is a ~~fact~~^{report} here that 500 Rangers are coming." Major Butler then asked me to bring him on into camp at San Pedro Ranch, a very large camp there. I brought him in there, the troops which Colonel Benito was in charge of, and he made this statement, "You tell those gentlemen that these soldiers are here to protect them, not only from Mexican bandits across the River, but from American bandits, and that I am in command of this force over this ranch, the San Pedro, clear to the head gates of Mercedes, and I am giving instructions to my officers that not a Ranger shall come within ten miles of the line, and if they do they will all be put in the guardhouse and we will stop this thing." I interpreted that for him, I interpreted that to them that that command had been given to the officers, and then they went back with their goods and lived peaceably in their homes. The ~~Rangxxx~~^{ranches} were absolutely abandoned. My recollection was the schools had to stop because the children failed to appear. All the children had gone. My recollection is, since I have seen Miss Lane here, that her sister was teaching at the Canales

school about fifteen miles from Brownsville, and she had to quit because all her pupils left, and when that order was given by Major Butler and when he and I for three days organized these men and assured them that soldiers would give them protection, that exodus stopped, and I am going to tell you that to the honor of the American Army the soldiers lived up to those instructions and there was no Ranger, deputy sheriff, officer or anybody else went into those lines, broke through the lines of the soldiers. They did protect the Mexicans, and the Mexicans co-operated with them and gave every available information.

Q I will ask you my question again, if you are through making your speech: When did the trouble begin down there, what year?

A It began in 1915, as I said, and the exodus began, possibly the exodus began, possibly, in September and then continued in October and November, mostly it was during November and it was during -- to the latter part of October, it was during the latter part of October that I related the incidents -- that is, I refer to that incident which I have just related.

Q That was 1915?

A That was 1915.

Q How about it in 1916?

A Yes, there was an exodus in 1916, started again.

Q When was the tremendous exodus you spoke of this morning?

A My recollection is we had another exodus in 1916, a very large exodus, one of the largest exoduses we had was in 1915, on account of the conditions I have just related; then in 1916 there was another exodus due to the fact that while there were some promiscuous killings out there and the Mexicans were afraid to come in to this side, I was requested by a number of citizens from San Benito to go into Matamoros and see the

Mexicans if they would return to San Benito and come and engage in work, that the citizens of San Benito would give them protection, but I refused to do it because I said, "As long as you have Rangers there to do whatever they please, I refuse to be responsible for the life of the individual and refuse to go." Sam Robertson, now in France, was a member of that Committee that came to see me about it.

Q Do you remember when General Pershing's expedition to Mexico occurred?

A I don't recall. You mean when he went after that bandit?

Q Yes.

A I don't know.

Q Was it in 1915 and 1916 when we were on the verge of war with Mexico?

A We were on several verges of war with Mexico.

Q Isn't it a fact that Pershing went into Mexico in the spring of 1916?

A I don't know, possibly it is true.

Q Don't you know in 1915 the plan of Sandiego was in process of fermentation?

A I saw the plan of Sandiego, but I had absolutely the same opinion that has been expressed here by other witnesses.

Q What was that?

A That it was due to German propagandists in there, and they spread it out there, but in reality the effect on the majority of the Mexicans in there, they did not take to the plan of Sandiego. There were some bad characters who were fugitives from justice, and just like a drowning man they always grab at a straw, and they were taken in with that plan of Sandiego, but in truth and in fact the majority of the Mexicans were not taken in by such a plan.

Q You did not regard seriously the plan of Sandiego?

A I believe the intention of the men that conceived -- it was done with harmful interests to the American people, which were some Germans, but I don't believe the effect of it, that is the execution of it had any serious consequences. ^{You} /Q/ do not believe there was an organized conspiracy to blow up all the towns and cities along the border in 1915?

A That was the plan of Sandiego in the paper, but I will tell you an instance that it was not believed, that the man that was caught, a Mexican at Sandiego, Texas was placed under a \$10,000.00 bond in Brownsville, and Judge Burns was then sitting as our Federal Judge, a very honorable man and a just person, and that fellow was kept in jail for about eight months and nobody could give him bond, and when they brought that boy and explained the circumstances it was found that this plan of Sandiego propaganda in there -- the Judge on his own motion reduced the bond from \$10,000.00 to \$100.00 and let him out on his own recognizance. There is an instance to show how serious it was considered by as high an authority as you could find over there. Of course he was a Republican and a Federal Judge, but I will mention it.

Q Now Mr. Canales, I will ask you to state if when the world was being threatened in 1915 and '16 there were any Mexican citizens on this side of the River?

A Oh, yes, there was an exodus of Mexican citizens.

Q Do you know whether or not they joined that exodus, or any of them?

A What exodus?

Q Back to Mexico.

A Oh, some of them, except the political refugees, of course they had rather take chances of being killed over here to going back to Carranza and being shot over there sure enough, so they remained, but most of them left over there and the laboring

class who had little here and of course no political interests --

Q What occasioned the exodus of 1915?

A Because of the wholesale slaughter and promiscuous slaughter of many Mexicans out there without giving them a chance to --

Q By whom?

A Mostly by the Rangers.

Q Mostly by the Rangers?

A Yes. There were some county officers there and some private citizens there following the example done by the Rangers, you will always find if your officer does a bad thing there are other citizens that will follow.

Q In 1917 and '18 was there an exodus?

A Yes, in 1917 there was a very considerable exodus.

Q Didn't you state this morning there was a tremendous exodus?

A It was a great exodus, that was during the time we passed the Ranger Bill providing for a thousand Rangers, and it was about the time that this registration came in and it was thought that it was due to the passage of both, either or both of those acts, but afterwards it was found that the real reason was German propoganda through the German press telling the Mexicans that the Americans were going to make all of them soldiers and send them to France to be slaughtered, and they skidooed this country.

Q Now do you know how many slackers and deserters alone left Cameron County in 1917 and '18?

A No, I don't know; I know a great many did.

Q Do you know whether or not it was not told and the Mexicans was not made to believe that the age limit would be raised again to include all Mexicans?

A I don't know what they were told, but I know that many

left
that ~~fixed~~/over there were above the age of the first registration.
CHAIRMAN: Were they Rangers at that time?

Q Many of them left that were above it? I had always been

A Yes. ~~only against the Rangers until lately in this con-~~

Q How many of them left on account of their sons being across there?

A I don't know the reasons, but I state for various reasons, chiefly due to the German propaganda.

Q Wasn't it reported there that the wives and daughters of the Mexican citizens would be conscripted to make nurses for the Army?

A Yes, that lie was also considerably spread there by this German propaganda.

Q Do you think that that had any influence in contributing to the exodus?

A I think with a great many it did have influence.

Q Then there were a great many influences contributing to the exodus?

A Oh, yes; yes, sir.

Q Now you spoke this morning of your brother being disarmed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Any indignities visited upon him?

A No, sir, it was not that -- his arms were taken away. He left his arms at his father-in-law's home, and they came over there and disarmed his father-in-law, who was a deputy sheriff, and they took his rifle off for good measure. He afterwards recovered those, but he never ^{recovered} ~~recovered~~/the sight on his rifle -- did not recover the rifle in the same condition.

Q You said that this ~~is~~ disarming was done by people who had bad motives?

A I said that disarming was done by the Rangers of Captain Stephens' company.

Q What did Mr. Rabb and Lon C. Hill have to do with that?

THE CHAIRMAN: Were they Rangers at that time?

A To tell you the truth, Mr. Rabb himself had always been very strongly against the Rangers until lately in this controversy -- the Parr-Glasscock.

Q Now Mr. Canales --

A I said Mr. Rabb has heretofore I know been very outspoken against the Rangers and their outrages, and his support of them has been rather lately, on account of political conditions there. Mr. Rabb is very bitter against Judge Wells, and I presume he has a good reason for being against him, and anything that goes to hurt Judge Wells Mr. Rabb supports, not because Mr. Rabb has not himself been heretofore outspoken in his disapproval of the action of the Rangers. Mr. Hill has co-operated with the Rangers considerably, because they worked rather to his advantage. They intimidated a great many people up there that he wanted to be intimidated and whose land he wanted to get possession of, as testified here by J. C. George, and things like that. He had other motives than his politics.

Q I believe you stated this morning that this disarming there was done to help the thieves across the River?

A Oh, it did help them, although the intention was just the reverse. They intended to disarm because they thought because in that way they would establish order, but the reverse was true, because of the conditions existing at the time, that the River was low and the bandits and thieves that across the River who were hungry would come and steal the very things and the property of our Mexican tenants and farmers along the River, and they had no arms to protect them -- they were between the devil and the deep blue sea -- that is the position in which they were.

Q Isn't it a fact that the only thing Mr. Rabb ever did was to go with Mr. Stephens in connection with the election frauds?

A My recollection is he did --

Q Isn't that the only thing he did?

A Well, as I say, the only thing that he actually did, I believe you are right. As I said, Mr. Rabb himself has heretofore been loud, and he never himself has told his opinion as to some outrages committed there in following down -- but his activities after that is because of political enmity between Judge Wells and himself.

Q Did you ever hear Mr. Rabb say at any time that the Rangers at any time killed anybody?

A No, I did not hear Mr. Rabb say that, but I say that I have heard him in Brownsville openly state that some things done there should not have been done -- that is what I understood.

Q Were not the Rangers just as active in politics down there before the last election as they were during the last Hobby administration?

A Yes, just as testified by Mr. Creager -- he told the truth about it.

Q The only trouble is, heretofore they have been on your side, and this time they picked the other?

A No, not exactly on my side. One time they were against me. I ran on the independent ticket in 1909, and Mr. Creager and I were on the same side on the independent ticket against what they called the Jim Wells crowd, and they put the screws to us, there is no question about that.

Q Then you admit that the Ranger activity was just ~~xxxx~~ as pestiferous prior to last year as it was last year?

A As far as being used for political purposes.

Q That year you broke away from your political party, they put the screws on you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Outside of that year, did they ever put the screws to you and your party?

A No, because, Gentlemen, I have sustained the Democratic ticket, local, national and state. Sometimes I have to swallow a mighty strong and bitter pill, but I do. They have been, of course, with the Democratic Party, and they helped the side on which I was, but I did not endorse their acts, however. As Mr. Creager testified, I openly stated I did not endorse their actions. While of course I liked the result of the election, at the same time I do not like the means. I do not believe that the end justifies the means at all -- I do not believe in that doctrine.

Q Which side were the Rangers on -- were they for Hobby or for Ferguson this last time, this last election?

A The first observation of that, they were in the primary election, they were there for the purpose of defeating Captain Vann for Sheriff, and of course we were for Hobby there -- the Ferguson men, you could not find them at all. I made a search through the county for them and could not find any, but in the election there were one hundred votes on that election, and the Rangers were for what they called the Anti-Wells ticket, especially a fight upon Captain Vann, the Sheriff -- they wanted to defeat him, and it was that incident that related to the Commissioner being spirited away into another county, on the day of the primary election they were very prominent in the various boxes there, and my recollection is they went in one of the boxes, although I was not present, and took one of the men out of there, and told him they were going to take him, something like that -- they had some trouble there anyhow. Mr. Dancy was in another box, and Judge

Wells was in another box out there, and they said they could not vote, that Joe Taylor and some of the Rangers were out there and would not permit them to vote, and they went down there and had some trouble. These gentlemen were here and should have testified. I didn't know anything about it.

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Stephens investigated these election frauds down there at the instance and under the commission of the ~~Sherriff~~ Attorney General, and not the Adjutant General.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute; I don't think that is part of the unlawful or disorderly activities of the Ranger force or anything that would show a reflection on them in that they co-operated with the officers in enforcing the law.

MR. KNIGHT: This thing grew out of that. I want to show that the Attorney General instructed Captain Stephens to go there and Captain Stephens asked Mr. Rabb to go with him simply because he was acquainted with the people, and it was not the Adjutant General's office at all.

THE CHAIRMAN: They had no right to take orders from the Attorney General, under the laws of this State.

MR. KNIGHT: The Attorney General has no right to call the constabulary of this State to his assistance?

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't know of any such law. We have an election contest in the building, and I want them to try it; I don't want us to go into it.

Q Now you say when you showed up in the Adjutant General's office in February, 1918, you found Colonel Chapa, Mr. Oliveria and Captain Hanson there, and found Captain Hanson had been placed in charge of the Rangers?

A I was so informed then.

Q You did not protest?

A My protest would not have amounted to a row of pins.

Q I didn't ask you that.

A No, I didn't protest.

Q You said you had a talk with Captain Hanson and he said he was going to do his duty?

A He talked to me and told me that he was going to do his duty.

Q Now then, these different cases you have referred to in your recital, do you of your own knowledge know of any instance wherein he failed to do his duty?

A Who?

Q Captain Hanson.

A ~~That~~ Captain Hanson?

Q Yes.

A I think I have enumerated enough.

Q I say, outside of those?

A I don't know of any other thing.

Q Don't know anything else except what you have told?

A No, sir.

Q Captain Hanson investigated the death of Florencio Garcia?

A I understand he did, from his correspondence and investigation papers.

Q Do you know of any case that he refused to investigate?

A Oh, no, he was very anxious to investigate, but --

Q All right.

A I am not complaining about his investigating, but the fact that his investigations were always one-sided, they always covered up the other side.

Q I will ask you if it is not a fact, regardless of what the impelling cause was, that the greatest exodus which occurred into Mexico from this side was at the time and immediately following Captain Stephens' removal?

A No, I do not believe so.

Q That is all right.

A I believe that the other was the greatest exodus, 1917, and 1915.

Q Now your relative Tijerina was humiliated and abused in October, 1915?

A Some time, I think, in October.

Q What time was it your brother was disarmed?

A I don't know, it was during the time Judge Wells testified about, I don't know that my brother's arms were taken away, I was not in Brownsville at the time but I came afterwards and I only heard it, and he told me afterwards that he recovered his arms, yes, sir.

Q The man that Mr. Busby found on the track?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did Captain Hanson investigate that?

A I understand so, because he told me he was going to investigate it, and I find the investigation in the papers which I introduced in evidence.

Q He found that no Rangers were there but the Rangers arrested men for that act?

A The investigation speaks for itself.

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Stephens did arrest two men and they were put under a \$5,000.00 bond for that?

A I don't know anything about it. Captain Stephens is here and he can testify to that.

Q Have you heard that?

A I don't know anything except from the investigation that Captain Stephens did arrest a man.

Q You took no interest in that matter, although a Mexican was shot -- you did not know anything about that at all?

A No, because he was a Mexican citizen and I didn't have anything to do with Mexican citizens; I was looking out for

American citizens of Mexican descent, that was all I was looking after.

Q I will ask you to give the name of a single white citizen down there, American, that you assisted out of trouble during all those troublous times?

THE CHAIRMAN: I didn't get that.

MR. KNIGHT: Any white citizen that he ever concerned himself with down there during all this time.

MR. CURTIS: That is immaterial.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is immaterial.

A Why, there are many, many I got out of trouble and I represented them.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right.

MR. KNIGHT: We withdraw the question.

Q Did you ever lend your friendly services to the apprehension of the refugees who killed Tate, Shaw, Cunningham and others?

MR. CURTIS: I don't think it is a proper question to ask a private citizen, whether or not he has assisted in the apprehension of fellows who have killed certain people.

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think that is -- He has made himself more than a private citizen by his actions.

MR. CURTIS: I don't know the testimony. It strikes me that it is --

A I will answer the question.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

A When Mr. Cunningham was killed, was murdered, I was not in Brownsville, I was attending court at Rio Grande City. When I returned and I found out, I went to see Mrs. Cunningham.

THE CHAIRMAN: What time will it probably take to finish your cross examination?

MR. KNIGHT: I don't know; it just depends on how many speeches

Mr. Canales makes. I don't know -- you see how it is progressing.

THE CHAIRMAN: To be frank about it, I believe both sides could eliminate a good deal from the record.

MR. KNIGHT: I will put direct questions, if Mr. Canales will answer them. I am doing my best. I am going over his direct examination.

THE CHAIRMAN: It has been moved that the Committee rise until 7:30. Is there any objection upon the part of any member of the Committee to rising until 7:30?

(No objection being raised, the Committee recessed at 5:00 o'clock until 7:30 o'clock P. M.)

A. This year.

Q. Prior to that time where did you reside?

A. I resided in Crockett County on my ranch for fifteen

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 10TH, 1919.

Q. You were born in Ramirez County?

A. I am. The Joint Committee of the House and Senate investigating the charges against the State Ranger Force, reconvened at 7:30 P. M., with Chairman Bledsoe presiding.

Q. Prior to being elected Representative in Congress you

EVENING SESSION.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, the Committee will come to order. It has been suggested that we suspend the cross examination of Mr. Canales, in order to let Senator Hudspeth testify.

Q. How long did you live in El Paso?

A. Yes, sir, I think I know most of them by their given names, and their surnames.

C. B. HUDSPETH,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q. Your home is in El Paso?

A. Yes, sir, it is. The population of El Paso County

5
A Yes, sir.

Q You have lately been elected a member of Congress?

A Yes, from the Sixteenth Congressional District.

Q The El Paso district? In order that the Committee may understand the boundaries of it, I will ask you if it is not true that that district extends along the boundaries of the River from El Paso to Del Rio, or does it extend --

A The boundary of the district, from El Paso to Del Rio and Rio Grande, and from El Paso to Mitchell County on the T. & P., to Gillespie County on the east -- takes in Kerr, Real, Edwards and several close border counties -- Crockett --

Q How long have you lived in the City of El Paso?

A Nine years.

Q Prior to that time where did you reside?

A I resided in Crockett County on my ranch for fifteen years.

Q You were born in Bandera County?

A I thought I was born in Bandera County until the election came on, and they proved I was born in Arkansas, but I was born in Bandera County and lived in West Texas all my life.

Q Prior to being elected Representative in Congress you were a member of the House of Representatives and of the State Senate for about sixteen years?

A Four years in the House and twelve in the Senate.

Q Are you or not well acquainted with the citizenship who reside in that portion of your Congressional District between El Paso and Del Rio?

A Yes, sir, I think I know most of them by their given names, and their wives too.

Q Is there or not a very large Mexican population in that tier of counties adjacent to the Rio Grande River, from El Paso to Rio Grande River?

A About forty percent of the population of El Paso County

are Mexicans, and I would estimate that at least one-third of the border counties from El Paso to Val Verde, Del Rio, are Mexican.

Q You as a citizen of many years in that district, and as a member of both branches of the Legislature, of course are acquainted with and familiar with, and have been, with the Ranger force ever since you were a boy?

A Yes, my father was a frontier Sheriff, for many years, and I have known Rangers ever since I was a boy, have known Ranger Captains, Captain Caldwell and Jones and Hughes, and those men, for many years.

Q You recall that the Legislature in 1917 re-drafted the laws regulating the Ranger force, do you not?

A Yes, I was the author of that bill.

Q And you recall that after that time the Ranger force was materially increased from what it had been for several years just prior thereto?

A Yes, I can explain, Judge Moses, why, if you desire. The citizens of Terrell, Brewster, Jeff Davis, Presidio, Hudspeth, Culberson and El Paso Counties came here to Austin in a body to ask that the Ranger force be increased to at least a thousand men in order to protect that border country from Mexican bandits that were constantly depredating upon them, stealing their live stock and murdering their families.

Q Senator Hudspeth, you have heard of the killing of a number of Mexicans out in that Big Bend Country, and it was believed and charged by some to have probably been done by men in the command of Captain Fox -- you have heard of that circumstance?

A I have heard of it, yes, sir, I am familiar with most of it.

Q With the exception of that instance, it appears from the

record that Captain Fox is no longer in the service. Without regard to that controversy, and whether or not the Rangers were to blame, I will ask you if you know of any complaints on the part of the citizenship, the law-abiding citizenship of those counties, of any tyrannical, harsh or cruel oppression on the part of the Rangers in all that tier of country for the last five or six years?

A No, sir, outside of the killing at ~~Ruixixix~~ El Porvenir which I saw in one of the counts in Mr. Canales' indictment, and my information from reliable citizens, I want to state to the Committee as regarding that killing, and I can give you the names of as good citizens as there are in Texas at Marfa who have given me this information, and you can subpoena them -- that the Mexicans killed at El Porvenir were killed by Rangers and good citizens of that section that were searching for their property. They found a good deal of the property taken from the Brite Ranch at that time.

THE CHAIRMAN: We have no objection to you testifying about the information you have as to who did the killing, but as to the motive, unless you know of your own knowledge --

A I don't know only what I have from the best citizens out there.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will say to you that the investigation papers made to the Department are already in.

MR. MOSES: With regard to that matter, as to whether the Rangers were at fault or not, that was trouble that occurred what year?

A That occurred some time in the spring, early in the spring or winter of 1918.

Q I believe you have already testified that with that exception you have not heard of any complaint on the part of law-abiding citizens of those counties of prisoners being

taken and disappearing or "evaporating" on the road or being killed by Rangers, or anything of that sort?

A No, sir, I have not, but on the contrary the Mexicans that were captured in Mexico were taken ~~in~~ after the Glen Springs raid were turned over to Rangers by the men who captured them. They captured some white men, took the Americans into Mexico, and they captured their captors and they brought them back into this country and turned them over to four Rangers at Glen Springs, and they were delivered to the authorities at Alpine, tried there and sent to the penitentiary -- one of them was a Mexican Colonel in the Mexican Army, a Carrancista Colonel, and had on the uniform when he was captured, and Sheriff Allen turned him over to Rangers at Glen Springs and they delivered them over to the law.

Q How many raids have there been in that section from Alpine to Del Rio in the last four years?

A Well, there has been a number of raids from Del Rio to El Paso -- I don't think I am getting out of the record, Mr. Chairman -- a mass meeting was called at Van Horn in Culbertson County last April, which the Honorable Richard Dudley and myself attended. That was a mass meeting of the pioneers, the ranch men of that section of the country, Sierra Blanca clear on down to Brewster County -- had that meeting, and Mr. Dudley and myself were appointed to come to Austin and ask for sixteen Ranger Scouts, which sixteen Ranger Scouts were appointed by the Governor and placed under the command of Captain Ben Knight. They were paid, as I recall it now, by Adjutant General Harley, and co-operated with us at that time, \$100.00 a month. They were commonly known as the Hudspeth Scouts, and those Scouts were appointed and placed on the River; and we were also asked by Colonel Langhorne commanding the Eighth at Marfa, after these sixteen Scouts were appointed and placed on that River there were no more raids

no more millings after that time. Up to that time it was frequently a ranch had been raided and Glen Neville was shot down in his father's door.

Q When was that?

A I think February, 1918 -- by Mexican bandits in Carranzasta uniform.

Q Could you tell us about how many white men, Americans, were killed by Mexicans during the last four years, between El Paso and Del Rio?

A Below El Paso there was a Ranger cruelly murdered there about two months ago on an island that belonged to the United States, about thirty or forty miles from El Paso. He was murdered and his body thrown in bushes, about thirty or forty miles from El Paso, on the Glen Springs road where they killed a little boy about six years old and a little deaf and dumb brother they cruelly shot him, he was trying to put him on the bed, he was about eight years old. I think they killed four soldiers at that time, and they killed young Neville right in his ranch door on this side. They killed an old-time cowboy friend of mine, Joe Sittre, who had enforced the law along the Rio Grande for many years. They shot him and Ad Haverick off of their horses when they had Chito Canna, one of the most noted bandits ever in this country -- the Governor offered \$10,000.00 reward -- shot them off of their horses, and afterwards enticed Joe Sittre down, and this was done by Mexicans who mostly resided on this side of the River -- they afterwards enticed Joe Sittre down on the pretext of catching smugglers, and murdered him like a dog.

Q I will call your attention to another man, Mr. Bulen.

A Mr. Hulén -- I believe he was killed first, at the time when they decoyed Sittre, Howard and Haverick, when they had them out by themselves in a bunch, Chito Canna --No, Hulén

was killed at another time, he was a brother to the Adjutant General Hulen -- at Del Rio about two years ago they came across and stole a lot of beeves from the Val Verde Irrigation Company. One of the Rangers was on this side. They wounded him, and he killed three of them on the other side, fighting from this side. I think that is all I recall now. There were numbers of raids, possibly a number of white men and Americans were killed that I don't recall, but I do recall the killing of Sittre and Hulen.

Q This mass meeting to which you refer having been held at Van Horn was held in the month of April?

A April of 1918. There were about three hundred citizens of that section, pioneers, with their wives, that were being driven from the Border by Mexican bandits, three of whom had lived in Presidio and Jeff Davis Counties, and this noted bandit Chito Canna that worked for Jennings at Valentine, and knew every trail in that country -- they had a meeting at Van Horn and asked for protection at the hand of this State. When the Federal authorities, Major Langhorne, was doing everything possible -- but he did not know the country, he did not give them protection, and they asked for protection at the hands of the people.

Q Being well acquainted with the people of that country, I will ask you if it is not true that at that meeting there were representative citizens who resided in the Counties of Reeves, Jeff Davis, Presidio, Brewster, Culbertson, Hudspeth and El Paso Counties, present?

A Yes, representative citizens from all those counties, and I think possibly one or two from Pecos County.

Q I happen to know a little something about it, as I was in that country and was in El Paso as you gentlemen were leaving. What was the condition of the public mind throughout

that country, and if you know the condition of the minds of the people, whose wives and children were living on their Ranches and on their farms in that country, as to whether they believed they were in danger from Mexican bandits?

A The condition of the public mind was so disturbed they had brought their wives and children and old Texas women with their sun-bonnets on had come there to that meeting, it was so disturbed that several people of that section were openly advocating moving the border to the north side of the G. H. and S. A. railroad track.

Q I will ask you if it was not true that there was considerable discussion among the thoughtful men in the City of El Paso about the question of moving all of the cattle that were located contiguous to the Rio Grande River, back a distance of -- a number of miles -- for the purpose of protecting them from being stolen and horrors of men looking after them on the range being killed?

A I will state that a meeting was called by the then President, the Honorable Abner Wilson, of the Panhandle and Southwestern Cattle Raisers' Association, in the First National Bank Building in El Paso, attended by the executive committee and a number of leading stock men, and I was asked to be present as General Attorney for the El Paso and Southwestern Cattle Raisers' Association, and in their discussion it was advocated by men like Gene McKenzie, representing the cowmen of that country, that the cattle and live stock would have to be moved north of the track for a distance of from fifty to a hundred miles, and that the families would have to be moved into the towns, that they had no protection.

Q At that time how many U. S. soldiers were stationed between El Paso and Alpine, Texas?

A I would say between five and six thousand.

Q The cavalry had their headquarters at Marfa, under the command of Colonel Langhorne?

A Yes, sir, under the command of Colonel Langhorne, a splendid officer.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that among the citizenship generally out there Colonel Langhorne has the respect and real love for the efforts he has made to protect the lives and property of those people?

A Colonel Langhorne has the respect of every ranchman, because until recently he received orders to the contrary to cut out this foolish red tape and followed those people across the boundary that came over and took their property.

Q You stated Colonel Langhorne attended that meeting?

A Yes, and several of his officers were there.

Q Didn't he address that meeting, and among other things state, in substance, to that large gathering of people there --

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't you think you had better let the Senator tell what he said?

MR. MOSES: If the Chairman of this Committee objects on the ground that I am suggesting evidence, I will respectfully desist.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think your entire examination is subject to that objection.

MR. MOSES: I had hoped to save time, without being subject to that objection, and with a man like --

THE CHAIRMAN: If we let that rule down, we will be subject to it everywhere.

THE WITNESS: I will state --

MR. MOSES: Here is what I was trying to get to: what position, if any, did Colonel Langhorne take or advocate as to the advisability of the State authorities having civilian --

SENATOR PAGE: (Who has just appeared) Has the Senator from

El Paso been on the stand very long? If he has not finished his story, I would like for him to recount it from the beginning, for I don't care to miss any of his argument. However; if he has, go ahead.

MR. HUDSPETH: I will state to the Senator from Bastrop that I have given most of my testimony, and I know it would bore you greatly if I went over it again.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You did not get the suggestion of the Senator from Bastrop. He said your "argument" -- not your evidence.

MR. HUDSPETH: Well, I will state to the Senator from Bastrop that I am trying to make an argument, if I ever did in my life, for the Ranger force of the State of Texas.

MR. MOSES: Q What position did Colonel Langhorne take at that meeting, if he took any position, as to the advisability, if he said anything about the advisability, of having civilians to be selected to assist in the protection of the property and the lives of people along the border?

MR. CURTIS: It strikes me that Colonel Langhorne's position would be better testified to by him.

THE CHAIRMAN: This is a man that testified the first day -- Go ahead.

A Colonel Langhorne was invited to give his views regarding the appointing of civilian scouts under the sanction of the Governor of Texas by the Adjutant General.

Q Did he say why, because of the soldiers not being able to handle it?

A He stated this: that he was doing his best to protect the Border, as everyone can see, with his troops, his troops were many of them new men, it was a very rough country, just this side of El Paso a distance of El Paso seventy-five or a hundred miles, and very rough country where the crossings on

the River are a number of miles apart, and that his men did not know that country and that the bandits would come across and depredate in the night and travel those trails that they knew, that his men did not know, and therefore that he was unable to cope with them because his men were unfamiliar with that section of the country, and that men who were raised in that section -- I know he emphasized the fact that he ought to have men appointed who were raised there and knew all those crossings, and that therefore if the Governor of Texas would appoint civilian scouts that he would gladly co-operate with them and that he would build a system of 'phone lines so that these scouts should report to him at least once a day or every night, and therefore he welcomed the assistance that the citizens offered to give him by coming here or sending their representatives down here to have these scouts appointed and co-operate with him in protecting the Border.

Q What was the custom, if you know, of the white men in that country during those times, in going from one ranch to another, or from one portion of the country to another, whether or not they went armed, the early part of this year, while that trouble was on?

A They necessarily did go armed, had to go armed in order to protect their lives, because they were liable to be shot down at any time from the other side of the River or by bandits on this side.

Q After the Rangers were there and these scouts were employed, how many did you say there were that were employed?

A Sixteen that I recall now, with Captain Knight as commander -- Ben Knight, an old-time Sheriff of that country, a man who understood Mexicans down there and was well acquainted with them along the River and understood their habits. And he was not a gunman nor a professional, he never killed

a man while he was in charge.

Q What effect did it have on the condition of banditry and outlawry on the part of the Mexicans after the Ranger force was increased out there?

A There was not a single raid after those scouts were appointed, not a single incursion into this country.

Q I believe you stated that the killing of some of those men out there, the shooting of Haverick and Sittre, was done by Mexicans who lived on this side of the River?

A Most of it was done by Mexicans who lived on this side of the River. They were Mexicans who had their families on this side, and they depredated backwards and forwards.

Q What is the habit, if you know, of those Mexicans out there in that part of the country, of co-operating with the officers in giving information as to the whereabouts of Mexican criminals who depredate on the lives and property of the people in that part of the country?

A The Mexicans who live along that River will not give information about their own race -- not in one instance out of a hundred.

Q What system of communication have they between the two sides there?

A They have signals, I understand, signal fires and so forth.

Q What is the condition of the River, as to whether it is fordable or not?

A It is fordable in a great many places, numbers of places.

Q I believe you stated it was generally understood that they signal across the River?

A Signal across -- This man Chito Ganna, I understand from reliable information, could be signaled --

MR. CURTIS: I think that is purely hearsay.

SENATOR PAGE: I will hesitate to interrupt the Senator

from El Paso, who is so well acquainted with conditions out there --

MR. MOSES: I believe the Senator from El Paso is certainly as well acquainted with conditions out there as Mr. Canales is with conditions in the Lower Rio Grande.

SENATOR PAGE: I think so.

A He has escaped capture in half a dozen instances when they had him cornered, by signal fires that were set off.

MR. MOSES: Q There is a bill introduced in the Legislature by Mr. Canales that calls for, among other things, as I understand it, a very material reduction of the Ranger force and provides that the Rangers shall give bond, and so on, and other regulations. What effect do you think it would have on the feeling of security of people in that section of the country if there was a material reduction in the Ranger force -- what do you think, with your knowledge of the condition of that country, would be the effect upon the Mexican population of criminal tendencies on the other side of the line or of the white men of criminal tendencies on the other side of the line?

A I will state this, by way of prefacing my remarks: that I did not intend to come back to this Legislature to lobby for anything after I gave up my seat. I am here at the request of people from Sanderson to El Paso, ranchmen who have wired me for the last ten days, knowing that I knew a great many of the members here, without any attempt on my part to attempt to dictate to anyone, but at the request of my friends, the ranchmen of that section, I will state that the effect will be, according to their views, that they will have to abandon their ranches along that River and move their families into the towns where they have troop protection, or abandon their live stock or drive them off and sell them -- that is the way those people feel. And there are a number of

those people here, like Mr. Brite and Mr. Millican, that will bear me out in that statement. We came to Marfa at request on last Thursday, and I found a large number of people in town, and I believe they were as badly worked up at this time over the prospect of reducing or abolishing the Ranger force as they were last spring a year ago after the Neville raid, and had a mass meeting at Van Horn, the people are as worked up as I have ever seen them.

Q In your judgment, based on your knowledge of conditions out there, do you think it would be wise or safe to reduce the Ranger force -- the present Ranger force -- I do not mean those particular men, but the present number that are stationed in that portion of the country about which you have been testifying?

A I think this, those bandits, and there are hundreds of them on the other side of the River now, keep in close touch with conditions on this side, that if the Ranger force -- I haven't anything to say about the personnel -- but if the Ranger force was materially reduced, they would immediately make incursions into this country in all the Big Bend, murder the people and take off their live stock. They would know it almost as quick as the people in this portion of the State.

Q Do you know whether or not there was any serious exodus of Mexicans from Texas into Mexico about the time and after we had the first registration under the Draft Law?

A Yes, sir, there was a big exodus. Three thousand went across from El Paso alone, I understand.

Q Was that condition confined to El Paso alone, or did it extend clear down to Del Rio in your district?

A It extended clear down the River. They went across in droves. It got to be where you could not hire a sheep herder or a ranchman.

Q Did you hear it contended in that country that they were leaving because of fear of the Rangers, or was it suggested that they were leaving to avoid service in the United States Army?

A The fear of the Rangers was never mentioned at any time, and I was along the Border during that time some length of time. We could not keep our ranchmen, in fact we had nothing but Mexicans -- our white boys had gone to war and the sheep herders and Mexican cowboys left by the hundred, at Del Rio and all along the Border they scattered the propaganda about that country. A Mexican came up there from San Antonio and made speeches to them and scattered propaganda, ~~and~~ ^{that} all the men between the ages of eighteen and sixty-five would be drafted into the Army and all the girls and women between the ages between the ages of fifteen and sixty would be sent over there as cooks and nurses. That was scattered broadcast as propaganda by Mexicans, and they left by the hundreds all over that country. It got to where we could not get anyone to work.

Q Is there any other statement you care to make, any knowledge within the scope of this investigation with regard to the matters that are before this Committee and will later be before the two branches of the Legislature after they make their report?

A Well --

Q Pardon me, but specifically calling your attention to it, I would like to know what you think of one portion of Mr. Canales' bill, whether you think it wise or unwise to have the Rangers put under bond?

A I think you had just as well abolish the Ranger force for this reason: Rangers are called into different countries where there are feuds, they are called there to put down these

feuds where both sides are against them. If you put them under bond, they would be in jail or in trouble all the time, and their efficiency would be absolutely destroyed, in my judgment. I see another count in Mr. Canales' indictment of the Rangers in which I can give first-hand information, where he charges a Ranger by the name of Robertson with killing a man at Sierra Blanca in Hudspeth County. I prosecuted that man and convicted him. I was one of the men that prosecuted that man and convicted him. They first convicted him and gave him twenty years. The District Judge set aside the verdict of the jury. I prosecuted him again, and he was convicted and given five years. The case was taken to the Court of Criminal Appeals and reversed about two months ago. The testimony at the trial showed that he was not a Ranger at the time he committed this killing. I think he afterwards became a Ranger, but was not at that time a Ranger. He was working for the T. O. at the time in El Paso.

Q With the exception of that homicide, state, if you know, what was the reputation of Robertson generally among the best people of that country, leaving out that particular matter?

A At the trial he was represented by Honorable I. H. Burney of Ft. Worth, Mr. Tom Newton of San Antonio, and Mr. Victor Moore of El Paso. They brought, I would say, fifty of the representative citizens of the Panhandle section where Robertson had lived, where he had worked for many years, to testify that he was one of the best citizens of that section of the country, and a man who had spent his life in running down cow thieves, marauders and murders -- that was the character of testimony -- they brought the County Judge, County Clerk from the county where he worked at Seminole, and I would say forty or fifty other reputable citizens, and I prosecuted him.

979 Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Are you aware of the fact that in that charge you refer to, this language is used -- I did not charge that at the very time of the killing that Robertson was a member of the Ranger force of Texas, but he had been until very shortly before the killing, and then after that killing and at or about the time of the first conviction for murder he was ~~recommissioned~~ recommissioned as a Ranger by the Adjutant General's Department of Texas -- is that correct?

A My recollection is that at the last trial that he had a Ranger's commission. He might have been a Ranger prior, but at the time of the killing he was not a Ranger, simply a cowboy for the T. O. outfit.

MR. MOSES: Would you mind stating if you remember the date of that homicide at Van Horn by Robertson?

A It was in January four years ago, 1915. I was here in the Legislature when it occurred, and the ranchmen in that section employed me to prosecute him.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know anything about this other charge with regard to one W. B. Sands, a member of the Ranger force in 1917, while in a very intoxicated condition in the Coney Island Saloon, a notorious resort in the City of El Paso, Texas, did kill Sergeant Owen Burns, who for more than twenty-five years had been an honorable regular soldier of the U. S. Army?

A Yes, I do; I defended Mr. Sands in the District Court of El Paso County and had a hung jury, and the case has never been tried again. The facts connected with the killing were that he was in the Coney Island Saloon and that a soldier applied a vile epithet to him and they had a fight, and the soldier took his six-shooter away from him, and afterwards delivered it to the proprietor of the Saloon, Mr. Powers.

As Sands was in charge of the Sergeant of Police who was taking him to jail, as they reached the front of the saloon Mr. Burns came in and applied a vile epithet and wanted to know where that blankety-blank man was who beat up the soldier. Sands said, "I am the man." The soldier beat him over the head with a club and Sands killed him. That is of record, you can get it from the records of El Paso County. Sands was immediately discharged from the Ranger company, and has never carried a commission as Ranger since that time.

Q In regard to that bandit Chito Canna, do you know whether or not he is a Villista or Carranzista?

A No, I don't know, he operated all over that Big Bend country and seems to receive the protection of both Villistas and Carranzistas.

SENATOR PAGE: The proposition is raised of placing the Rangers under bond. We have undoubtedly had before this Committee some evidence of matters that possibly have occurred at the hands of the Ranger force that should not have occurred. The question before this Committee which is generally admitted, we have to have a Ranger force, and the question is as to the restrictions of the Ranger force, whether or not they ought to be restrained. Do you think it would seriously handicap the activity of the Ranger force if we selected as Captains of that force such men as were capable of holding like commissions in the U. S. Army and placing them on the same salary as men in the U. S. Army, and that those Captains should be compelled, being reputable men, to give bond for the illegal acts of their privates and the basis for any suit upon the bond should be fixed in Travis County. I want to get your candid judgment as a lawyer and as a citizen of the Border as to whether it would handicap the activity of the Ranger force.

A I am glad you asked the question, Senator Page. My

judgment is if you place him under bond that it would seriously cripple their efficiency, for the reason I have just stated. These Rangers have to be called into counties where the local Sheriff is not able to cope with the conditions, and my judgment is that their pay ought to be raised, that the Captains ought to receive more money and that the privates -- ~~th~~ I tried to get a bill through, and did raise it in the years past a very small sum, my judgment is if we could pay them more and let the Adjutant General appoint the Captain and let the Captain select his own men, and make the Captain responsible for the acts of his men, or the Adjutant General, and pay them a better salary, and you get men that would enforce the law and those matters that have been mentioned wouldn't occur. Those scouts we got appointed, sixteen, were paid \$110.00 a month by the State, and Mr. Knight, the Captain as I recall now, was paid \$225.00 -- wasn't it, General Harley?

GENERAL HARLEY: I think something like that.

A He is an old frontiersman and was Sheriff of Presidio County for many years. There was not a man killed, there was not any disturbance, that is there was not any criticism during the time they served, and they absolutely quieted things in that Big Bend country, and not one harsh word was ever uttered against them. That is my judgment. I state to you gentlemen who are my friends and men I associate with, that I think that would be a proper solution of this unfortunate matter that has come before the Legislature. I do not think, Gentlemen, as a citizen -- I am not one who favors wholesale killings, but as a man who lives on that Border -- at one time I was a Ranger myself, a good many years ago, and a peace officer. I trust you will not seriously cripple the Ranger force, because if you did we will have ~~to~~ a chaotic condition out there and these people who have gone there and spent their

lives in building up their little places, as good people as live on this earth -- no better, but as good as in any part of Texas -- will have to move from this Border. That is my candid judgment upon this matter.

Q Do you recognize this fact: that we have had men on the Ranger force, as of course we have had men on the police force, that have exceeded their authority?

A Yes, I recognize that proposition, and they ought to be restricted.

Q To some extent we have had men on the Ranger force that should have been better left out of it?

A Yes, I think so.

Q Your idea would be if we raised their salaries and raised the personnel and get as high a class men as possible to serve as officers, that would relieve a great deal the conditions complained of here?

A Yes, I think the Captain should not be addicted in any way to liquor. Of course that liquor question will soon be a relic of the past. I recall one time a Ranger on the streets of El Paso, I will say that in behalf of my friend Jim Woodull who is my friend, made a talk ^{to} ~~and~~ the District Attorney in a drunken condition in which he said he was going to take my life on account of my vote on a certain matter and was drunk and made a threatening talk to the District Attorney, and I reported him ^{to} ~~and~~ General Harley and he immediately went out.

Q Do you recognize the fact that any Ranger who makes a threatening talk about any citizen ought immediately to be discharged?

A Yes, I reported that immediately. My friend said to me, "You should not go down that way to your farm." I says, "The road leads to my farm, and I have got half of it and he can have the other half," and I continued to go. I immediately

as quick as I could get to Austin -- I think I wrote General Harley, I reported him, and that man immediately went out of service. A man of that kind ought not to be kept in the service, and I think it is the duty of every good citizen to immediately report Rangers of that character who threaten the lives of citizens, and I believe Jim Harley will immediately fire him as soon as he gets their names.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q What difference does it make what county a Ranger is in with regard to their official conduct?

A It doesn't make any difference, but sometimes x Rangers from West Texas are sent to quell a mob or feud in East Texas like they were in that draft. Mr. White, a friend of mine --

Q What effect has it on his conduct?

A Not at all. After I state this, that was in reference to the question of putting him under bond. If he was under bond he could not please both sides, and in many instances he cannot do his duty and please either side. If you put him under a heavy bond, you had as well cut his head off and take him out of service, because he would be into a mess of trouble from the minute he got there, from one side or the other, but in regard to his conduct, he ought to be a law-abiding man, a man who would enforce the law in any county he went to. I have known in many instances where they have been called from West Texas to places in East Texas. I recall the Brite raid on Christmas day, where it was led by a Mexican Lieutenant or Captain who was wearing the Carrancista uniform, who shouted at the head of his men (Here the witness repeated a Spanish phrase) -- that means "Kill all the Americans"-- and another epithet. They took poor old Mickey Welsh who drove up in his stage-coach, and hung him in the back door and cut his throat, and killed two other Mexicans.

Q Christmas of what year?

A Christmas, 1918 -- on Christmas day. They were fought off by Mr. Neal. I would like this Committee to examine Mr. Neal because he knows all those conditions there and is an old citizen and an old Ranger, and a Baptist preacher, or a Campbellite preacher, at that time. Senator Neal is his son.

MR. MOSES: You know at this time there ~~xxx/inkkxxxxx~~^{exists} in different portions of the United States and has existed in Texas fearful local conditions by reason of strikes of laboring people or alleged laboring people, and you know of instances where state militia, both of this state and other states, have been called out to quell disturbances that the local authorities could not quell. If this were a proposition to amend our law regulating the militia of the country, which I believe perhaps might have to originate in Congress or in the State Legislature, or whichever body might have authority, do you think that a militia force sent out on service of that sort, if required to give bond, could ever do anything?

A I absolutely think this: if they require them to give a bond, before they could stop riots and strikes or mix up in local matters, which they would have to mix up in, you had just as well take their commissions ~~xx~~ away from them and destroy the force. I notice in Mr. Canales' bill the part where he alleges political favoriteism -- you might charge that up against me, like you have against Mr. Kleberg, because on my three ranches in Val Verde and Sutton Counties there have been and were for many years sheep thieves that local authorities could not cope with, no wires and they turn their sheep and goats loose, and I applied to General Harley and he filled that country full of Rangers and stationed two of them on my ranch on Devil's River for about a year, and today there is not a goat thief, because he took -- However, a number have been ~~xxxx~~ sent to the penitentiary and one

District Judge held a suspended sentence over a number of them, provided they would move five hundred miles west and never come back.

MR. CANALES: Q You are more fortunate than some of us in getting General Harley to remove those fellows who make threats upon your life.

A They were stationed in Crockett, Val Verde County, Maverick and Kerr Counties, and I don't think I ~~xxxxx~~ would arrogate that much political strength to have Rangers placed all over that country.

THE CHAIRMAN: You did not understand the question. He said that you were more fortunate than some of them in getting General Harley to remove Rangers who made threats upon their lives.

A I understand. I just related that one instance that I remembered there.

MR. MOSES: Q You have heretofore stated that the Rangers throughout that country -- I will ask you if since General Harley has been Adjutant General, if you know of any Rangers out there -- of any complaints of any lawless act being committed and asking for relief from Rangers and didn't get it?

A Not a single instance. I know of citizens of Val Verde County come here in all several times, and the Ranger force was taken from Val Verde County and Captain Lee Bradley, as fine a man as ever lived, was at the head of the Ranger force of that country and was there a good many years.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: What is the status or personnel of the Ranger force now, as compared with previous years?

A I think about the same as they have been since I was a boy.

Q Don't see any difference?

A I don't see any difference. I know thirty years ago of Rangers going and getting in trouble and killing people out

through my section. I want to state that from ~~DEL~~ Rio to El Paso there is not a murmur by the good citizens against the Rangers. I do not know about conditions in Mr. Canales' country, but I think I do know my own district. I could bring you here by day after tomorrow night five thousand of the best ranchmen in that section who would tell you if the Rangers were abolished their property and lives of the people would be in jropardy. I haven't heard a murmur against the Rangers in my section.

MR. LACKEY: You have heard no complaint of the Rangers getting drunk and shooting up towns?

A Not except in this instance I reported to General Harley of the Ranger on the streets of El Paso who threatened my life and the life of the District Attorney.

Q Do they conduct themselves in the City of El Paso in a way to give offense to any El Paso citizens, that you have ever heard of, on the streets?

A No, sir. In the Sands case we made a motion for a change of venue on the ground that the Rangers could not get a fair trial, and the State overwhelmingly showed that with the best citizens of that State and county, a hundred to one, that he could get a fair trial, and I believe he did get a fair trial.

THE CHAIRMAN: There is a very pronounced feeling, though, against Rangers in your city, isn't there?

A I don't think so, I tried to make the Court believe it and could not, myself and Mr. Thompson.

Q I say amongst the citizenship of your city?

A I will tell you something, Senator --

Q Tell me something. I am not --

A I beg your pardon. At that time El Paso wanted a ~~xxxxx~~ cantonment and she wanted it awful bad, and a soldier was killed and a good many of the business people attributed the fact she did not get a cantonment, to the killing of this

soldier, and that created a sentiment against the Rangers, but the Rangers as a whole are highly respected by the people of El Paso. Captain Davis is stationed there and has been for over a year. He co-operates with the Sheriff at all times when he is called upon. I do not think he volunteers except when called upon, and I never have heard a murmur against Captain Davis and his men, he seems to be high class and the Captain gets along with everybody, so far as I have been able to hear.

Q You referred to the fact that some complaint of your citizens that they did not get a cantonment on account of the --

A -- killing of a soldier by Sands.

Q I will ask you if that very reason was not the reason attributed by the War Department for not putting it there.

A No, that was not the reason. They made a report to Washington that Sands had murdered this man in cold blood and that he was being protected by the local authorities there, and that created a prejudice against El Paso, I am pretty sure, by the War Department, but I do not think it was on account of the conduct of the Rangers as a whole. Sands was drinking at the time of this occurrence at a saloon. In fact, I think he was pretty drunk.

Q Wasn't it about the same time or immediately preceding it that another Ranger had shot up a saloon there, and that created a great deal of feeling?

A I don't recall that. I recall that Sergeant White, who was afterwards killed by draft violators, did kill a Mexican down my Lometa.

Q I am speaking about the trouble there in the city.

A That might have been; I don't recall the shooting up of the saloon.

Q Isn't it a fact that a great deal of feeling was engendered

there by the Robertson killing?

A The Robertson killing at Sierra Blanca created a great deal of feeling against Robertson, but not against the Rangers as a whole.

Q It was the feeling of the citizens there, of your very best citizens, that he was not a proper man to be on the force?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was tried in your city?

A Yes. That was the feeling not only in Sierra Blanca, but in El Paso to a great extent.

MR. LACKEY: When was that?

A Mr. Boykin was killed in January, 1915.

Q Robertson was convicted and the case reversed during last year?

A Yes, he was first convicted and we got him twenty years, and like your case, they had a convict on the jury and they set it aside, and then we convicted him again and gave him five years, and that was reversed a few months ago.

Q In other words, there were enough convicts in your country to help convict a man?

A It comes in mighty handy in my and your case.

Q You spoke about a special company of scouts. Why was it necessary to establish a company of scouts?

A On account of the raid on the Brite Ranch Christmas day and the raid on the Neville Ranch shortly afterwards, and numerous raids in the country where cattle had been driven across. I had one friend, Mont Nokey, who shipped 1600 head once to Rimrock and moved back in the spring 200 head. He said the rest had been taken. He found them in Mexico and could not bring them back on account of those depredations, and the Federal authorities being unable, on account of the rough conditions of that country -- I couldn't hardly picture it to you

as rough as it is and the blind crossings across the River that are only known by those bandits, many of them lived on this side of the River and they know those crossings. They had to select men who were like Indians, had to trail them by their scent.

Q You had a Ranger force out there operating in that very section, a very substantial Ranger force?

A We had a Ranger force I think at Marfa, about eight men, Mr. Chairman, but eight men cannot control a rough border of 175 miles, it is impossible.

Q Isn't it a fact you had a much greater number, from there all the way back to El Paso there was hardly a county that did not have two or more Rangers in it?

A No, Fox's company was the only company. Bill Davis' company had not been created.

Q When they got those sixteen scouts in there they changed the thing up right now?

A They got those sixteen scouts, let me tell you, they operated, they stationed them along the River at those crossings and they knew them. I want to say this, to my understanding they established this telephone system where they could report to Langhorne, those were men who knew those Mexicans as well as they knew themselves, were selected boys who lived on that River, they armed and equipped them, and they reported to Langhorne every night, and there was not a single raid after those scouts were put on the River.

Q Do you believe any man who would be guilty of killing a prisoner in his possession, unnecessarily, without any provocation would be a fit man to retain on the Ranger force?

A Well, it is owing to how he killed him.

Q Say he unnecessarily took him out and led him up against a tree, sage brush or sand dune, or something of that kind,

and shot him and him ~~xx~~ handcuffed?

A Well, I don't know as I would sanction that kind of a killing, Mr. Chairman, but I want to tell you something --

Q I want to get your idea.

A I don't know of anything of that kind occurring in my section.

Q I say if a thing of that kind did occur, do you think a man of that kind ought to be kept on the force?

A If he killed him in cold blood, no, but those bandits over there don't give a snap for your life.

Q That is as long as they are in fighting trim?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are talking about a condition before they surrender?

A Yes, but I don't believe in this, Mr. Chairman, in extending very much clemency to men who come across that River and murder our wives and children. Now I am going to be candid with you, talk about the mob law, if I had it in my power I would lead a mob in a minute against them, and if you reduce these Rangers or curtail them to the extent that they cannot cope with the situation and they continue to come across there and murder men and women like they did old Mickey Welsh and the little boy down at Glen Springs and Glen Neville, there will be people that will respond, and I will come back from Washington to lead them if I am needed. We are going to protect our property.

Q You are speaking as a citizen?

A Yes, I am speaking as a citizen of that country. We are not going to stand for those bandits to ravage our country.

Q As an officer sworn to obey the laws of the land and having in your possession, say, as many as four or five prisoners and the others officers knowing that you had them in your possession --

A Would I take them out and murder them, or permit it?

Q Just take them out in the woods and murder them and go off and leave them there? Do you think that would be a fit man to remain in the service of the State?

A No, I would not do that, I would not do that.

Q That's all.

MR. CURTIS: Q Your opinion was asked about the result of placing Rangers under a small bond, and you replied that they would go into the different counties where there were feuds, and if they did their duty they could not get justice in those counties. Don't you think that objection would be obviated by placing the venue of the suit on that bond in Travis County?

A Well, I am opposed, my Friend, to taking the authority away from the local counties in every case, and I have opposed it ever since I have been in the Legislature.

Q If you cannot get justice in a county, don't you think --

A Well, move it to another adjoining county, but I am opposed to dragging people to Austin from all over the State.

Q If the venue was moved to some other county where they could get justice, you think it would obviate your objection to the bond, to a reasonable bond?

A I think so -- you can do that under the law now.

Q Yes.

A No, as a man familiar with those conditions out there, a Ranger cannot wait until a Mexican bandit behind a rock on the other side shoots at him three or four times, and put down this lawlessness, you have got to kill those Mexicans when you find them, or they will kill you, as they did Joe Sittre and Mr. Hulén down there. The people raised up and surrounded those bandits, and when they rounded them up and killed them --

Q The fact that he was under bond would not prevent him from killing a Mexican?

A No, not if he did his duty it would not. You cannot handle those Mexicans with kid gloves, not when they come twelve miles below El Paso and steal a milch cow every night or two. I don't believe in murdering people, but there are a

Q I was trying to get your idea as to whether or not, if proper provision was made so that an officer or a Ranger could get justice if sued, if suit was filed on his bond, whether or not then you think a bond would be objectionable -- that was the idea I had.

A I think it would. If a Ranger violates the law, he is no better than any other citizen and he ought to be tried and convicted if guilty, and if you cannot get justice in the local county, then let the District Attorney make the proper motion to change it to another county. I want to state here that I do not believe there is a county in my district from El Paso to Del Rio that you cannot get justice or any man cannot get justice in. I know those Mexicans who murdered that little boy were tried in Alpine, in Brewster County, and turned over to the authorities by Rangers, and they were given life sentences, I think from ten to twenty-five years, for the cold-blooded murder right there in Brewster County.

THE CHAIRMAN: You do not want to be understood as saying that in recent years the Rangers had ever been called out in Texas to quell any strikes?

A No, sir.

Q In answer to Judge Moses --

A I think it was a hypothetical case. I think it was referring to the militia being called out.

Q No, he was referring to Rangers.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, you are mistaken; I was talking about the National Guard or militia, if they were put under bond whether they would be efficient, I was talking about the

National Guard.

THE CHAIRMAN: You referred to Rangers in connection with that, too?

A No, I don't believe in murdering people, but there are a bad class of men along that River that have to be handled in a certain way.

SENATOR WITT: Are those scouts still in the service?

A As soon as their purpose was accomplished, the Adjutant General disbanded them.

MR. McMILLIN: You appreciate the fact that there are improper persons on the Ranger force? This man Robertson you prosecuted for killing Boykin, he was a Ranger, wasn't he?

A He was not at the time of the killing; I think afterwards he was a Ranger -- that is my recollection, at the final trial he had a Ranger commission.

Q He proved a good character by the people he had previously lived among?

A Yes, he had been Inspector for the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association at Matador, and he proved by the citizenship of that county and adjoining counties, they offered forty or fifty good citizens down there, that he was a good citizen.

Q And that the crime that he committed was such you got him twenty years in the penitentiary?

A Yes, the crime he committed was a bad crime.

Q And before he got out of that trouble he was commissioned in the State Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think that is good policy?

A No, I do not think so.

MR. CURTIS: What was the date of the last trial?

A November, 1917, or December.

MR. MOSES: With regard to the questions asked by Mr. Curtis

about giving bond, do you think the average Ranger would be able, who is a stranger here in Travis County, would be able to bear the expense of employing counsel to represent him in suits that were filed here in this county?

A No, I think if you made the jurisdiction of the case, I mean the venue, to lie in Travis County, I don't think you would get a Ranger on this earth to accept the job -- he would be foolish if he did.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Do you remember the incident about 1908 when Captain Bill McDonald ran into a bunch of bandits between San Antonio and somewhere, along in there, and killed a bunch of them?

A No, I recall reading in the paper something about Captain McDonald being assailed somewhere in the Brownsville country at night and being shot.

MR. MOSES: As I recall it, he was on his way to Rio Grande City.

A To Rio Grande City, when he was shot. I think all those troubles occurred down there where Canales lived. They did not occur where I live -- they are good citizens out there.

J. T. CANALES,

cross examination resumed by Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Canales, in connection with your favoriteism charge, you mentioned the fact that Mr. Caesar Kleberg was a member of the District Exemption Board, and that you knew Robert Kleberg and young Richard Kleberg were wealthy, and your implication was that they were excused through favoriteism. I will ask you to state if you do not know it to be a fact that Richard

Kleberg was a married man, with a wife and children?

A Yes, but -- he was a cattleman.

Q I will ask you if you know that? -- he is a graduate of the

A Yes, he is married. of the Wisconsin University and is in

Q I will ask you if you don't also know that he was running one of the King's Ranches? -- Lorelias?

A He was said to run the Lorelias Ranch, but I didn't know Richard Kleberg to run any ranch. -- he was indispensable to

Q Who was in charge of it, if you know? -- the cattle?

A I don't know, but I do know this, that Richard Kleberg, every time I would go to Kingsville, was living at King's Ranch and lived there. My father has some land there, and he was our Commissioner, he could not possibly run the Lorelias Ranch, and he was our Commissioner.

Q Mr. Caesar Kleberg was running which ranch? -- charges of

A He is sub-manager of some ranch. -- you made that statement.

Q Don't you know he is charge of the Norias Ranch? -- as on the

A He spends most of his time there.

Q Don't you know he is there now and that he is sometimes at Santa Gertrudas and other places? Do you think a man that runs a ranch always has to be on it?

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, that is purely argumentative.

MR. KNIGHT: I think so. Just answer my question, and we will get along.

THE CHAIRMAN: I mean to say the examination is improper. I am going to ask you not to conduct it. Further I think it is an irrelevant and immaterial matter.

MR. KNIGHT: I simply asked him if he didn't know that that man was raising cattle to feed the boys on the other side.

THE CHAIRMAN: No. -- I do know --

Q I will ask him that: if you don't know his business was the cattle business, and that was the business he was engaged

in. Answer that question "Yes" or "No."

A Yes, I know he was a cattleman.

Q Don't you know that Robert Kleberg is a graduate of the Agricultural Department of the Wisconsin University and is in charge of several thousand acres in cultivation on the King Ranch and that he is an expert in the matter of mixing foods for the cattle, that they had to feed there in vast numbers during the drouth, and that his services were indispensable to the successful operation of those farms and those cattle?

A I thank you for the information.

Q Do you know it or not?

THE CHAIRMAN: Answer the question.

Q You don't know it?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know that someone -- that there were charges of favoriteism -- didn't you know when you made that statement, that they were both exempted before Caesar Kleberg was on the District Exemption Board?

A I don't know anything about it. I know they both are exempted and they are special Rangers there.

Q Just answer my question.

THE CHAIRMAN: Just answer the question.

A All I know is they are exempted and they are special Rangers.

Q You don't know that that was done before Caesar Kleberg's connection with it?

A No, sir.

Q Don't you know special Rangers were not exempted from the provisions of the draft?

A No, I don't know -- I do know --

Q That is all right, then. Did you know special instructions were given the different local boards by the Adjutant

General that that was not to be grounds of exemption?

A No, I didn't know that.

Q Did you know, in the case of Robert Kleberg, that charges of favoritism were preferred and that his exemption was sustained by the District Board and that it was forwarded to Washington and thoroughly investigated by the Provost Marshal and sustained by him? Did you know that?

A No, I didn't know that, no, sir.

Q Now Mr. Dennett told the truth about what occurred in the garage in his presence about the alleged threat of Frank Hamer, didn't he?

A Mr. Dennett -- substantially.

Q Just answer the question "Yes" or "No."

A Substantially true, yes, sir.

Q Mr. Hamer talked to you personally, didn't he?

A First, yes, sir.

Q Since that time has he had opportunity to execute any threat that he might have imputed?

A Possibly, I don't know.

Q Has he done so or attempted to do so?

A Not to my knowledge. I have testified all I know about his actions.

Q Hasn't he demeaned himself in a quiet, law-abiding manner every time you have seen him since?

A As far as I know, yes.

Q Now you say your only purpose in this attack upon the Ranger force is to have objectionable characters removed?

A Yes, and to reorganize the force on a higher level; that is, put in the men that are God-fearing and law-abiding and in position to execute the law.

Q Do you mean objectionable to the people along the border from El Paso to Brownsville, or do you mean objectionable to

your own particular fancy or caprice?

A I mean objectionable in the sense that dangerous men are objectionable to the peaceable, peace-loving and law-abiding citizen, whether you live in El Paso, Brownsville, Dallas or Ft. Worth.

Q Can you name an instance outside of your particular personal grievance in connection with Frank Hamer, wherein the Adjutant General and Governor Hobby have refused, at the suggestion of any number of respectable citizens, to remove a Ranger?

A I have showed you --

Q Answer "Yes" or "No".

A Yes, I have shown you in my files, there was Edds, who was objected to and his attention called to it. There is Saddler, Sittre and the other man who was objected to and a letter from the County Attorney called the Governor's attention to that matter.

Q Which matter?

A To Sittre, Saddler and the other man killing that Mexican who was in their possession as a prisoner.

Q That was the man Florencio Garcia?

A Yes, sir.

Q The two grand juries who have convened since that time have refused to indict?

A That is argumentative.

Q I will ask you if any respectable number of respectable citizens have ever requested the Adjutant General to remove those three men?

A Complaint was made --

Q Answer the question "Yes" or "No".

A I say complaint was made, and it was their duty to remove them when complaint was made. The facts show they ought to

have been removed.

Q Who made complaint except yourself?

A I tell you, our County Attorney complained.

Q What's his name?

A Oscar C. Dancy.

Q He was on the stand?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is your law partner?

A He was my law partner; he is not.

Q He was your law partner at that time?

A He was not.

Q He has been your partner?

A He has been.

Q Did Mr. Dancy state from that stand --

THE CHAIRMAN: What the witness testified to, or did not, is a matter for the Committee.

MR. KNIGHT: But I have passed that up long ago, Mr. Chairman.

Q Did Mr. Dancy state that he had ever asked the Adjutant General to remove those three Rangers?

THE CHAIRMAN: You mean from the stand?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes.

THE CHAIRMAN: I stated just now in my ruling that the Committee know what was and what was not testified to, and I trust that counsel will not indulge in that character of examination further.

Q Did Dancy ever write the Adjutant General or the Governor requesting their removal?

A Yes, and the letter is in the files and introduced in evidence here. I didn't have the letter and showed the letter --

Q Did Dancy write that letter at your instigation or suggestion?

A No, sir, I never knew about the fact at all at the time.

222
He was County Attorney. He had removed his office entirely from the same building. He was in the courthouse, and I lived about a quarter of a mile away, in another building, and I didn't know anything about it until may be four or five months after this transaction.

Q Now you spoke of an exodus of Mexicans from this side in Cameron County, and it was on account of the dread of the Rangers in that county -- I believe your Justice of the Peace testified the same. I will ask you to state if the same exodus did not extend, only in a slightly lesser degree, up through adjoining counties of Hidalgo, Starr and Duval?

A I don't know anything about Duval. I knew that it did extend in a lesser degree in Hidalgo, our adjoining county.

Q Isn't it a fact that a great many deserters and slackers --

A I didn't catch that.

Q Isn't it a fact that a great many deserters and slackers passed into Mexico through the Brownsville part from North Texas and from the states lying north and east, where they had no Rangers?

A When they had no Rangers, you mean, in Brownsville?

Q No, I mean in the East and North and North Texas and up to the Northern States.

A I know there are some slackers crossed over at Brownsville. I was not in the "catching" business.

Q Didn't a great many of them hail from Atascosa and contiguous counties?

A I don't know.

Q Now Mr. Canales, you say that -- you stated that the white cattlemen down there underpaid their Mexican help and thereby created a disposition on their part --

A I didn't say the cattlemen.

Q Who was it?

A I said persons that employed Mexican labor.

Q That is what I mean.

A Well, not necessarily cattlemen, because there are very few cattlemen in my country, my country is mostly a farming country, we raise something there for you people to eat.

Q What class of men is it who ^{underpaid} ~~underpaid~~ Mexican labor?

A I didn't say underpaid; I say sometimes refused and failed to pay their just wages.

Q Don't you know it to be a fact that the American farmers and American ~~as~~ cattlemen in that country pay their Mexican labor much better prices than do the Mexican farmers and ranchers -- don't you know that to be a fact?

A No, sir, it is not the fact.

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen of the Committee, at this point I want to relieve my mind of an uncertainty regarding the attitude of the Chairman with reference to the proof of the vast number of deserters and slackers who crossed from the different counties into Mexico. I have approached that subject a number of times and with uniform tenaciousness and certitude it has been ruled out. I do not know whether that is because before I came into the case that had been introduced and the Committee satisfied, or that for some other reason known to the Committee and not known to myself, that is excluded. In other words, what I desire to do now is to introduce the record from Cameron, Hidalgo, Starr and contiguous counties to show the numbers of boys and men within the draft age, the number that were enlisted, the number that disappeared and the number that actually enlisted in the service, and I do that for this reason: the witness has stated repeatedly, and so did the Justice of the Peace from Brownsville, I have forgotten his name, that ^{the} ~~because~~ of that great exodus was the Rangers. Now in foiling that conclusion or testimony, I want to show

that there was 750, for instance, that went across the line in Cameron County itself, which number within itself constitutes a right formidable exodus, and I want to show in that connection that in advance to the actual slackers and deserters that crossed the River that other people followed them and that they are now there, many of them, and that they went there as potentially showing that they left on account of the military requirements and not because of any Ranger sergice. I want to show by the witness the number of deserters from his own county, and I will show it from the others as I get to it. If the Committee ~~is~~ has any reason, I would like to know what it is, so I can in my feeble way combat it or assist it, that is the only reason I have. ~~be done by the two branches of the~~

THE CHAIRMAN: In the ruling, I trust you will not misunderstand my ruling. Before you came into the case, at the request of General Harley, numerous citizens from Rio Grande, and especially from Cameron County, had testified freely upon the conditions existing in that Valley. I interposed the objection myself to the incumbering of the record with this class of evidence, because after conference with the Committee and understanding their views on it, we felt that we had all the evidence of the general conditions that the Committee should have, that we had no disposition and would not in any sense recommend or entertain the proposition of abolishing or seriously crippling or injuring the Ranger force. We recognized it as an institution necessary to the people of Texas for the proper control of conditions then existing, and conditions that we might anticipate in the future, and for that reason we do not care to go into that line of examination. We thought to shorten the examination. I have stated that repeatedly. I know it has been the private opinion of a majority of the Committee, if not all of them, that each time

I said in my ruling if I was in error in my ruling I would be glad to correct it, but I still feel it would be a needless introduction of evidence where I am sure the Committee unanimously has its mind made up.

MR. MOSES: May I be heard on that?

THE CHAIRMAN: I will hear from you.

MR. MOSES: If this were a matter for you, I think the objection in the interest of saving time and reaching the conclusion which you have stated that there already exists in the minds of the Committee the necessity for the continuance of the Ranger force as it affects the force an objection would be proper, but the Chairman will remember that whatever is to be done to the Rangers will be done by the two branches of the Legislature, from which branches you Committee have been selected to make the record. It has been stated by Mr. Canales as a witness in this case and a member of the House, a man who is well liked by his brethren in the House, who have confidence in him, who do not know the conditions down there, and I am not taking issue with the bona fide-ness of his statement, I am not intimating that he does not believe that that condition is true, but if it is true, Gentlemen, that the same exodus of men in the draft age was had in counties where they had had no trouble with the Rangers, then it might look like Mr. Canales was mistaken about it. In other words, take the County of Starr --

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Technically, I don't think there is any sort of question but that it would be right to admit that testimony in reply to Mr. Canales' statement -- technically you are absolutely correct, but speaking for myself, I don't think that I would regard that testimony from either standpoint, so far as the settlement of this matter is concerned. They might have had a well founded fear or some right of fear --

there is no testimony as to whether they ought to have feared them or not, or anything concerning that. It is just leaving it in that condition, and really I think the Chairman's ruling is good, not to incumber this record with so much stuff that cannot figure in any just settlement of this matter.

MR. MOSES: The proof in this case, Gentlemen, is going to show, we believe we will be able to show, that a great deal of ill will and that some of the matters, the outrages that have been testified about, was occasioned by reason -- and the ~~presence~~ presence of the officers there was occasioned by reason of being there hunting deserters and slackers from the Army of the United States.

THE CHAIRMAN: What are you going to do with those outrages, and you gentlemen frequently refer to them, as having occurred in 1915?

MR. MOSES: I am not going to do anything with them at all.

THE CHAIRMAN: How are you going to connect them up with the slackers and evasion of the draft in 1917?

MR. MOSES: I am talking about people who went over in 1917 and 1918.

THE CHAIRMAN: But you are connecting them back with the outrages shown to have been committed -- I am not saying that the evidence is conclusive by any means -- but specific transactions as to which evidence has been introduced occurred in 1915 and 1916. There is not any connection and cannot be shown that the draft had anything to do with them.

MR. MOSES: I am not contending that the draft had anything to do with those transactions in 1915. Most of them came back.

THE CHAIRMAN: Your contention is now that this exodus and evidence being introduced as to their motive are connected with transactions occurring in 1915 and 1916?

MR. MOSES: I have not said anything about outrages committed

in 1915 and 1916. I am talking about the testimony that has been introduced in this case, and I say again that we expect to show that much of the ill will against the Rangers and that the outrages of which testimony has been offered in this case before this Committee was occasioned by reason of the efforts, they may have been misguided, and outrageous conduct on the part of the Rangers, I am not contending or defending anything of that sort, but that the presence of the Rangers and much of the ill will against the Rangers was occasioned by the efforts of the Rangers to keep deserters from going across into Mexico and to force them to go into the Army of the United States.

THE CHAIRMAN: How are you going to connect that ill will up with reference to the transactions and specific charges made in 1915 and 1916?

SENATOR PAGE: But that is a matter that goes to the weight of the evidence and not as to its admissibility. I want to state this, that if counsel for the Adjutant General can show, Mr. Canales has testified from the stand that there was a great exodus took place in 1915 and 1916, also 1917 and 1918, I don't care what occasioned the exodus in 1915 and 1916, that might have been on account of the banditti down there and these raids, and Canales having testified there was an exodus in 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918, testified on the stand that that exodus was occasioned by Rangers, I say that ~~this witness~~ these gentlemen have a right to show that the exodus was occasioned by the Draft Law. That is my contention and I will maintain that contention.

SENATOR WITT: In order to determine whether or not this exodus was due to the ill feeling toward the Rangers or fear of the Army, it has been testified by Mr. Canales and other men from Brownsville that the exodus was due to fear of the

Rangers. If these men can show as many draft evaders as they have stated, it might put the construction that this exodus was due to fear of the Army.

MR. LACKEY: Judge Kirk testified about this exodus also, the Justice of the Peace there. I think this testimony might be admitted.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, I have invited those of the Committee every time I have ruled on this proposition, I have no desire to impress my individual views and am undertaking only to limit this examination within the scope I thought it should be, under this resolution. I have tried not to be a partisan in any sense, I don't think I have been, but I tell you now if you undertake to go into that, as Judge Moses says, to follow up all these counties there, you are building a record and taking time you have never contemplated, and I think you will get into some trouble that is going to necessitate an investigation that was never contemplated and is not proper. I have no desire to cut the gentlemen off from any kind of an investigation or evidence that can properly be considered. When you open that thing up, you are going to open up both sides of it.

SENATOR WITT: I think they have gone into pages after pages of testimony that is absolutely irrelevant and immaterial, for that matter, and I have sat here and made no objection to hours of it, but still I feel that even if it takes a little longer, that this is a matter that is proper, while they urged a good deal that was not proper on both sides.

THE CHAIRMAN: You will probably recall too, Senator, that your Chairman has begged and pled and did all he could on earth to control that hearsay and immaterial testimony you refer to.

SENATOR WITT: It has been easier to permit it than to keep

MR. MOSES: Mr. Canales, I will ask you to state-- you were
it out, and therefore we let it come in.

THE CHAIRMAN: I have not hesitated to express my opinion on
it right straight along, and will continue to do so. I will
be governed entirely by the judgment of the Committee.

SENATOR WILLIAMS: I move that the Committee allow them to
introduce the matter of that record.

MR. MOSES: This comprises four counties. There are not
many border counties --

THE CHAIRMAN: I have said my say. I would be glad to have
you gentlemen express your views of it.

MR. LACKEY: I think the testimony is admissible to show
that they went across to avoid the draft.

MR. TIDWELL: In view of the testimony of Mr. Canales that
there was a very great exodus in 1917, I think counsel for the
Adjutant General's department has a right to show there was
as great a number of slackers there as he can.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, the Committee decides you can ad-
mit the evidence.

MR. MOSES: This case is not being heard --

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge Moses, the evidence is admitted. I
would be glad for you to go ahead.

MR. MOSES: If the Chairman declines to hear me --

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not decline to hear you. It is a mat-
ter that has come up for a ruling. Judge, don't intimate that
I am unkind to you, for I am not. I decided that the Com-
mittee can go into this branch of the investigation. In your
interrogation of this witness, I will be glad for you to con-
duct your examination under the rules the Committee has es-
tablished, and under the ruling that they have made that the
evidence is admissible.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, I will ask you to state-- you were very patriotic down there, very active down there in patriotic matters, you say, and kept in touch with things. I will ask you to state if you know the number of registrations in Cameron County?

A No, sir.

Q Don't you know it was 6708?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know the total number of delinquents and deserters in that county?

A No, sir.

Q Don't you know it was 757?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: The ruling of the Committee, as I understood it, was that you were to introduce that testimony.

MR. KNIGHT: That's what I am going to do. I wanted to see if he knew as to these matters--

MR. TIDWELL: I thought you were to introduce the record.

MR. PAGE: He is cross-examining the witness.

MR. KNIGHT: I don't know why you are so touchy about it, gentlemen.

SEN. WITT: You can't prove that by this witness, so why not introduce it?

MR. MOSES: All right, we will introduce it.

MR. KNIGHT: Do you know the number of physical disabilities in your county?

A No, sir.

Q Wasn't it 2217?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know the number actually in the army from your county?

A No, sir.

Q Wasn't it only 432?

A I stated I didn't know.

1911

Q. Now, Mr. Canales, you are by blood a Mexican, are you not?

A I am not a Mexican, I am an American citizen.

Q By blood?

A Well, Mexican, you may call it, that's true, a Texas Mexican.

Q Your father or grandfather came from Mexico?

A My father came from Mexico.

Q How old were you when he came here?

A I don't know, I wasn't born then.

Q And you don't know from family history or tradition when he came?

A No, sir.

Q And all of your people are not Americans, that is, are not citizens of the United States-- Mr. Canales, have you any blood relatives on the other side?

A I have got some; yes, sir.

Q How many?

A I don't know, I can't tell you, because I haven't been to Mexico in a long time.

Q Have you any relatives included in this number of seven hundred and fifty-seven deserters or slackers?

A No, sir; I don't know-- I don't think so.

SEN. WILLIFORD: That is not accepted by the Committee as evidence.

MR. KNIGHT: Have you any relatives on the other side who are deserters or slackers?

SEN. WILLIFORD: That was not your question-- you asked as to this seven hundred and something that went across from Cameron, Jim Wells, Starr and these other counties.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, from Cameron, Starr, Jim Wells and any of those other counties down there?

A I have some relatives I know have gone, and we disclaimed even the relationship. Some have gone, yes, and we have disclaimed them as being absolutely unworthy of our relationship.

Q How many relatives have you that have deserted from from this side?

A I don't know.

Q How many that you know of, whom you have disclaimed relationship with?

A I don't know, I haven't made a study about those things.

Q* Why, didn't it concern you?

A No, sir; or anybody else's relatives, that wasn't my business.

Q You tell the Committee that you know you have some, but don't know the number?

A No, sir; I don't know.

Q Is Adolfo Canales, son of Jesus Canales, a relative of yours?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he a deserter?

A I don't know, I think one of those boys is gone.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, this is a branch of the examination which I sought to avoid, and I would be glad to know if it was in the contemplation of the Committee that we go into it?

SEN. PAGE: I think it is going a little bit too far--

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen, I want to be perfectly fair, and I have no desire to be otherwise-- the resolution under which this investigation is held authorizes us to inquire into the motives of those who bring the charges, and--

SEN. WILLIFORD: You want this Committee to assume that because Mr. Canales has some relatives in Mexico that he is disloyal?

MR. KNIGHT: No, sir; I do not, I simply offer it under the ordinary rules of proceedings of this character. Hear me a moment, it will not do any harm. There is a saying that blood is thicker than water, and Mr. Canales has stated on the stand that he had a number of influential clients on the other side through whom he could receive information. Now then, I want to show, of course, that his clients and relatives on the other

side, whose names are in the hands of the rangers, and whose vigilance and work along the border are keeping them over there, I think it would have some influence upon the ordinary human mind as to whether unconsciously-- I am not accusing the gentleman of consciously having motives that are not worthy-- but I say that might unconsciously influence him in this matter. Now, just a moment; I will follow this up and show the number of those he is interested in over there, and shall leave it to you to decide whether or not, if you put yourself in his place, you would not be impelled to do probably what he has done.

MR. TIDWELL: Wouldn't it be better to have this testimony or list of the slackers put in evidence before the Committee and then estimate--

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales is a very intelligent man. According to his own frequent prided admissions he was very active in patriotic labors down there, and it occurs to me that he is peculiarly situated to know of these things.

SEN. WILLIFORD: All of these charges have got to stand or fall on the charges against the rangers.

MR. KNIGHT: Absolutely, and can't the Committee be assisted by seeing the leaning of the witness, either consciously or unconsciously?

SEN. WILLIFORD: By the actual facts before the Committee and not Mr. Canales' idea as to what he thinks about Mexico.

MR. KNIGHT: If he is influenced by these matters which I have mentioned, unconsciously, and is blaming the rangers for the exodus of Mexicans in 1917, 1918-- and I respectfully submit that there can't be a man on the Committee who believes that-- I know you possess ordinary, average intelligence--

SEN. WILLIFORD: You have gotten off the question.

MR. KNIGHT: No I haven't, either. I say the testimony is

overwhelming here that it was the activity of the rangers in arresting draft evaders and deserters down there and in bringing renegades, cut throats and murderers to justice, and not to their acts in--

SEN. PAGE: The situation is this now-- you have proven by the witness and it has been admitted by the witness that he has blood relatives in Mexico, some draft evaders or deserters, and I don't think it would be proper now to call the names of "Jesus Garza" and other Mexicans down there who are related to him. He has stated that he has some relatives who have crossed into Mexico, and I think that is as far as the testimony should go.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. Q. I will ask you to state if there is not in Mexico a deserter who left your own office?

A Yes, sir.

Q Your stenographer?

A Yes, sir-- I am not responsible for my stenographer.

Q Didn't you make a determined fight before the Local Board and also before the Appellate Board, the District Board, to have him exempted on the ground that he was necessary to the service of you and--

A That's not true, and whoever told you didn't tell you the truth.

Q Well, what about it?

A I will give you the facts-- He was a young Mexican named Gustav Duran; he was stenographer for Canales & Dancy at the time we were partners. We had two stenographers, this young man and a young lady, and at the time Dancy and I separated I gave him the choice of the stenographers and he took my cousin, the young lady, and left this young man in my office. Prior thereto, this young man has a father who is decrepit and has not been able to work for the last two years;

he has a mother and five brothers, nearly all of whom are in

school, with the exception of one that ought to be in school, but on account of the financial condition of the family, was working. He was placed in Class 1-A, and the young man came to Mr. Dancy and myself and explained the circumstances and it was our duty as lawyers to present these matters without any charge. We brought these facts before the Local Board and Mr. Jessup, a member of that board, and who evidently gave you this information, acknowledged the fact that the boy had a father dependent upon him and also three or four smaller children, and they put him from Class 1-A to 3, and he remained in Class 3 for six or eight months. Then suddenly, without any further inquiry or change of conditions whatever, he was transferred from Class 3 to Class 1-A. The boy was then working for me alone, and he told me about it. I then called the attention of the Local Board to the matter, as to the boy's father and the children being dependent upon him, and they had Dr. Spivey's testimony that he had examined that man, and the testimony of two or three other reputable witnesses, and notwithstanding that, Mr. Jessup scratched his head and said "Well, Judge, they have told us we had to get some more men and we haven't got them, and we simply have to put this fellow back into Class 1-A." I said that the only thing to do was to appeal, and I appealed and the District Board sustained the Local Board, and then I told the boy, I said "Gustav, I know you are a very efficient stenographer, and you can go to Camp Travis, and I will give you a letter and I know you can immediately get advancement, as they need competent stenographers. Please be a man and go up there and make yourself useful." I said "I know they have unjustly sent you and that these gentlemen have given exemptions where they were not deserved, and I will give you a letter of recommendation when you go to Camp Travis." The boy promised to do that; he re-

ceived his card, and I missed him the next morning. As soon as I missed him that morning, I went to see his uncle and went to see his father and mother, and I plead with them all that day to bring that boy back. Since that time the boy has sent me word he wanted to come back, and I sent word that I would have nothing further whatever to do with him. I said that the man who advised you to go, consult him about coming back, and I would have no dealings with a man who had acted the way he had-- betray my confidence after I had given him my friendship, and had become a slacker.

Q He is still on the other side?

A I don't know, I haven't informed myself where he is.

Q You can have the witness, Mr. Curtis.

EXAMINED BY MR. CURTIS:

Q Mr. Canales, I haven't heard any of this testimony except part of your examination, so I am not very well advised, but there are a few matters I desire to ask you. Considerable stress was laid by Mr. Knight on whether or not you had made complaint of Mexican bandits, and--

SEN. WITT: That has been gone into.

THE CHAIRMAN: He has gone into his activities of that kind very fully.

MR. CURTIS: All right. Now, something was asked about the Edds killing and about what knowledge you had of it. I believe you went into that on your direct examination, as to the statement of Edds that you were shown?

A Yes, sir; I did.

Q And how you acquired that knowledge?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, several letters between you and Capt. Hanson were read, and the replies were not read-- do you care to introduce the replies to those letters of yours?

A His replies to me? Yes, I would like to very much. I have my originals at home, and would like to see his copies, especially where he offered to vote for me for Governor and I refused the offer. I would like the copies of the replies to two or three of my letters which were read and the replies were not read.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, we will be glad to furnish them.

MR. MOSES: Here they are in the order in which they were introduced.

MR. CANALES: For instance, his reply to my letter of July 22nd is here, dated July 31st--

MR. KNIGHT: All right, read it.

A I will read the entire letter-- "Hon. J. T. Canales, Brownsville, Texas, written from San Antonio, Texas, July 31st, 1918, from Capt. Hanson. My dear Friend:- I am today mailing your brother, Albino T. Canales, Premont, Texas, an application for Special Ranger and as soon as he fills it out and returns it his commission will be sent him.

You, especially, are to be congratulated for your splendid work in the late campaign for our perless Governor and clean government in Texas. I feel sure that you will hear from Governor Hobby in a few days as it was my pleasure to acquaint him with your splendid work in the lower counties. It was, indeed, a great victory, not only for Governor Hobby, but for clean government in our beloved state.

I want you to distinctly understand that I am your true friend and it will always give me pleasure to serve you when opportunity offers and, honestly, it will give me pleasure to support you for Governor at some time in the future.

Sincerely your friend,"

MR. CURTIS: Read your reply to that, if it has not been read?

A Yes, it has been read.

SEN. PAGE: Who is it signed by?

MR. CANALES: By W. M. Hanson. Now, here is another, dated September 23rd, 1918, from Capt. W. M. Hanson, San Antonio, Texas, to J. T. Canales, Brownsville, Texas. I will read this letter-- these are the two letters that I wish to introduce in evidence, this one I will read and the other one I have just read.

MR. CURTIS: What is the date of that last letter?

A September 23rd, 1918. "My dear Mr. Canales:- Answering your letter of September 21st, 1918, I have sent a copy of this and also copy of my letter to you to Major Townes with the request that he comply with your suggestion as to writing the Local Board. I am herewith enclosing copy of my letter to him for your information.

This is not authoritative, but I believe that the affidavits and birth certificates will be weighed and that all Mexican aliens will have to do will be to make an affidavit before the board that he is a Mexican citizen and that burden of proof to the contrary will be up to the board. As soon as we can get the circulars printed and get matters in an intelligent shape, I will come down and we will make a trip up the River. I hope to have everything arranged to your entire satisfaction during this week. Sincerely your friend."

Q Now, some question was asked you as to when you became convinced that Capt. Hanson possibly was not dealing fairly -- was that before or after these letters?

A In October, a little after the 15th, it might have been about the 20th. It was at the time of this conversation when I rode from Brownsville and got off at Kingsville to go to Falfurrias to attend court, and he came with the Edds investigation in his hand, going to San Antonio--

Q That was subsequent to these letters here?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, Mr. Canales, some questions were asked you about whether some of those special rangers were health officers or quarantine officers, and I believe you stated they were?

A Yes.

Q Do you know whether or not there is any occasion for the arming of health or quarantine officers in Cameron County?

A None at all. I cross between Brownsville and Matamoras, and there is a public crossing. There are United States Custom House officers, United States Revenue officers, United States Immigration officials-- my Lord, they have got enough men to stop a whole regiment there, and it is not necessary that these men have arms.

Q Now, as I understand you, these different charges, some are brought on your own personal knowledge and others on information?

A The entire charges are made on information and belief, and--

Q I believe you went pretty fully into the conditions when the company of Capt. Stevens was removed, and as to what the people down there thought at that time?

A Yes, sir; I did.

Q You know the relative numbers of deserters from your county that went into Mexico in 1916, draft evaders and deserters, as compared to the number in 1917 and 1918?

A There were no deserters in 1916.

Q I mean the exodus?

A The largest exodus was in 1915 and there was a very large exodus in 1916 also, and then a very considerable exodus took place in the months of May, June, and July, 1917, just prior to and after registration, mostly in the spring of 1917, and during the time we were here in Special Session in May.

Q Now, there is just one other question I want to ask you-- you were asked about certain of your relatives who had gone to Mexico. I will ask you whether some of your relatives have

gone from the United States to France?

A Yes, sir; and are now fighting in France.

Q How many?

A Cousins, quite a number-- I can't make any estimates, but there are quite a number of them. Several of them are first cousins, just like that boy of Uncle Tobin's in Duval County, and some have been discharged. Uncle A. W. Tobin married my father's only sister, and there are one or two of those boys in the army, others have been discharged and others are in France-- some are sergeants, some in the artillery and some in the infantry.

Q Do you know whether or not any relatives of Capt. Hanson are in the ranger service?

A My recollection is that his son is one of the rangers, one of the regular rangers, not a special ranger-- I know he was stationed around Premont and Falfurrias, near where my folks live.

Q Is there any other statement you desire to make, Mr. Canales?

A Just one-- with regard to the testimony of Col. Farfan; he stated where I met him. I never knew Col. Farfan until I met him in the jail at Brownsville. We were attending what we call religious services every Sunday, the Mexican Presbyterian Church, the young men and young ladies, they asked me-- they didn't want to go into the jail, so I told them I would go with them the first two or three times so as to break them in. On one of those occasion I met the Colonel and also Major Soto, and he talked to me and told me about his trouble. At that time Judge Sly was his attorney, and as he has stated, I was not employed by him until after the grand jury had adjourned of Federal Court last December. He came to my office, because the question was, the Judge simply said that all prisoners whose names are not read are here discharged, and his name

was not read and he thought he was discharged. I took the matter up, at his suggestion, with the Judge, Judge Hutcheson, and he referred the letter to the Assistant District Attorney and received an answer that the grand jury did not reach his case, and would suggest holding him until the next grand jury met. That's all the connection I have had with Col. Farfan. I have been charged here that the Carranza Government has hired me to come and make this fight. I brought Col. Farfan here because certainly he is an anti-Carranza man, and to show that I am not taking sides with Carranza, Huerta, Villa or anybody, but simply for the purpose of reforming and correcting the evils that have come to my knowledge, as an American citizen; that's the only thing.

Q That's all.

THE CHAIRMAN: Anything further, gentlemen?

MR. TIDWELL: What was the date Capt. Stevens was removed from Brownsville?

A In August, I don't know the exact date.

Q Well, the month and the year?

A In August, 1918-- it was on a Saturday when according to law the district convention was held, the senatorial convention that met at Corpus Christi, and I was here and talked to Gen. Harley, and he was relieved from there the following Monday-- I can't tell the exact date.

Q That was after the primary?

A Yes.

Q Do you read Col. Chapa's paper, "Imparcial"?

A No, sir; I have not had a chance-- occasionally I get a copy of it. I very seldom read even the English newspapers-- I generally read the Houston Post because that is the paper I take, and--

Q You never saw a large page carried by Col. Chapa in 1917 relative to the exodus of Mexican citizens from South Texas?

A No, sir.

Q You didn't see that? Isn't it a fact that you reported

A No, sir.

Q Capt. Hanson never discussed the governorship matter except mentioning it in a letter, I guess?

A About supporting me for Governor-- he was joking and giving me taffy, I guess, and I told him I never had any intention of running for Governor and would rather practice law, and as for the governorship, while it was highly flattering, I wouldn't take it-- I have troubles enough of my own.

THE CHAIRMAN: Any further questions with this witness?

MR. KNIGHT: One question-- Mr. Canales, wasn't there a good deal of sentiment, adverse sentiment aroused against the ranger force because of their investigation of election frauds down in that country, and it was thought they were there in the interest of Senator Glasscock?

A No, sir; Judge, I will tell you frankly-- the sentiment was among some politicians but not among the people; the average people didn't care one continental who was Senator.

Q Among the politicians?

A Yes, sir; among the politicians-- you may include me, I am a politician-- but the general average man didn't care whether it was tweedledum or tweedledee.

Q It was among the politicians that a great deal of adverse sentiment was created by reason of the fact that it was alleged the rangers were there in the interest of Senator Glasscock?

A As I said, I have heard it very strongly mentioned by some of our prominent citizens, men like Judge Graham and J. C. George, who has testified here, and was manager of Governor Hobby's campaign there, and among other prominent gentlemen there who took an active interest in politics, but so far as the rank and file of the people were concerned, they didn't care.

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1919.

Q Now then, Mr. Canales, isn't it a fact that you supported Judge Parr?

A I have no objection to answering the question, Mr. Chairman--

SEN. PAGE: I think that is immaterial.

MR. LACKEY: I move that the Committee rise until ten o'clock.

THE CHAIRMAN: Let's finish with this witness.

MR. CURTIS: Before the Committee adjourns, I would like to state my slight connection with the matter-- Mr. Canales requested that I be here during his examination only, and I shall not be here any further, as I am not bridle wise in the House yet and want to get broken in there.

THE CHAIRMAN: Anything further with this witness, gentlemen?

MR. KNIGHT: Absolutely through.

THE CHAIRMAN: Anything further, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: Except with regard to these letters, the names of the writers whom I do not desire to reveal-- I will show them to the Committee, but in order to keep my trust, I will not disclose them to any outside parties.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee, so far as I am concerned, will not consider them unless they are available to the other side. Evidence that it not available to the other side is not available to me.

Gentlemen, if there is no objection, the Committee now rises to assemble at nine o'clock tomorrow morning, at which time I trust the interested parties will be present.

A Nine or ten years.

Q Do you remember the Justice of the Peace being arrested by your Rangers last year?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the time?

A I believe it was in March, the last part of March.

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1919.

Q What The Joint Committee of the House to investigate the charges against the State Ranger force convened at 9:00 o'clock A. M., with Honorable W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, presiding.

MORNING SESSION.

Q Harry Wallace? E. M. SORRENSON,
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

THE CHAIRMAN: Who is this man you are asking about?

MR. CANALES: EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Where do you live? (Already been testified to?)

A Lyford. (I was testified about going to make head for)

Q What is your business?

A I am in the real estate business -- do some farming.

Q How long have you lived in Lyford, Cameron County?

A Eleven years. (about)

Q Do you know Octabiano Narvaes? (one of several letters on)

A Yes, sir. (was during the month. On Monday morning about)

Q Has he been working for you? (reported that the night)

A No, sir. (last had for or three Rangers had come out and)

Q Has he been working around Lyford?

A Yes, he has a farm there. (just to what he means)

Q How long have you known him?

A Nine or ten years. (only)

Q Do you remember the incident of him being arrested by some Rangers last year? (to be found)

A Yes, sir. (This is identifying the time, it was reported)

Q Do you remember the time?

A I believe it was in March, the fore part of March. (tell)

Q 1918? after they got in there, he had already told a

A Yes.

Q What Rangers arrested him? in this?

A I understand Mr. Saddler and John Sittre arrested him.

Q Did you see these Rangers after he was arrested?

A Yes. Was that incident you have just related in

Q Relate the whole incident there. arrested?

A A man by the name of Wallace --

Q Harry Wallace? did you have and what did you do with

A Yes, looking after some of Joe Jennings' stock down there during the drouth -- asked me to find out where they were to

THE CHAIRMAN: Who is this man you are asking about?

MR. CANALES: Octabiano ~~Maxxxxx~~ Narvaes. location and

THE CHAIRMAN: Has it already been testified to?

MR. CANALES: It was testified about going to make bond for this man and turning him loose. that was arrested, and they

THE CHAIRMAN: Is he the County Commissioner? at the matter

MR. CANALES: No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

A Jennings had turned about 1500 head of steers loose on the common, it was during the drouth. One Monday morning about a dozen Mexicans came into town and reported that the night before Mr. Wallace and two or three Rangers had come out and arrested -- fellows were going to get out on bond and I was

MR. MOSES: We are going to object to that as hearsay.

Q Where is Mr. Wallace? looking after them, as I got them

A He is in Cameron County. took two of them back to Lyford

MR. MOSES: We are going to object to that testimony, surely some of these Mexicans can be found.

THE CHAIRMAN: This is identifying the time, it was reported that certain men had been arrested. wife telephoned me that

MR. MOSES: I assumed that the gentleman was going to tell

what they said after they got in there, he had already told a portion of it.

A You won't let me proceed with this?

THE CHAIRMAN: Leave out hearsay and get down to the facts that he knows.

MR. CANALES: Was that incident you have just related in reference to when this man Narvaes was arrested?

A Yes, sir.

Q What connection did you have and what did you do with regard to that arrest?

A They came in and asked me to find out where they were to be tried at or what would become of them. They said they had asked the Justice of the Peace at Lyford the location and house they were unable to locate them.

MR. TIDWELL: What is that?

A The family of this Narvaes that was arrested, and they asked me to try and locate them and find out about the matter for them.

Q What did you do?

A The next day, I believe this was Monday, and the next night I went to Brownsville, I heard they were lodged in jail in Brownsville, and I went down there, and the next day I seen Joe Jennings down there and spoke to him about the matter and told him those fellows were going to get out on bond and I was going to sign their bond. He said he didn't know anything about it, that Wallace was looking after them, so I got them out on bond at Brownsville and took two of them back to Lyford with me in a car. While I was in Brownsville they telephoned down there that this man Wallace --

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't go into that, tell what you know yourself.

A This is what I know myself. My wife telephoned me that they came up there --

THE CHAIRMAN: You are undertaking to detail, now, hearsay.

A It is practically all hearsay. I seen him down there.

MR. CANALES: Q After the telephone message from your wife what did you do?

A I came back and stopped at Harlingen to see Mr. Saddler, I understood he was the man in charge of the Rangers there.

Q Do you know his initials?

A George Saddler.

Q Was Narvaes with you?

A Yes, sir.

Q He had given bond?

A Yes, I stopped there and went to see Mr. Saddler and told him I understood he had gone into a deputy marshal's house there at Lyford, that Mr. Wallace had rather, with the Rangers standing there, and taken a .401 rifle and a six-shooter from this deputy marshal's house. I explained the matter to Mr. Saddler and he told me that he would return the gun, that the guns were with Captain Stephens at Edinburg, that he would return those to me. I am mayor of our little village. Mr. Saddler was very nice about it to me and told me he would return those guns to me, and write Captain Stephens and have the guns returned. They then placed those two men under arrest again.

Q What two?

A Octabinano Narvaes and one named Juan Merino.

Q They arrested them again?

A Yes.

Q Who?

A Saddler and Sittre, I believe it was. They were two of them stationed there at the time. Wallace swore out the complaint and they served the warrant.

Q Did you see Octabinano Narvaes any more?

A Yes, I saw him about three days afterwards, he was lodged in jail at Brownsville again and I seen him down there.

Q Wasn't afterwards Harry Wallace indicted for stealing the very cow -- there is nothing in my contention, I would

A I don't know, I understand that he has been indicted.

MR. LACKEY: Was Harry Wallace a Ranger?

MR. CANALES: He used to be a Ranger and was with the Rangers at that time.

MR. MOSES: When was he a Ranger, Mr. Canales?

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, Judge, don't --

MR. MOSES: I don't want to transgress any ruling, but when counsel makes his statement that he was a Ranger, we think we have a right to know when he was a Ranger and to know whether this administration is responsible for it.

MR. CANALES: No, this administration is not responsible. He was a Ranger before this administration.

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't misunderstand me. Mr. Canales was asked the question by a member of the Committee and not an outsider, and I object to one counsel interrogating the other counsel. Make your requests of the Committee.

MR. MOSES: I most respectfully ask the favor of this Committee to ask Mr. Canales when that man was a Ranger, if it is necessary to do that, because that went into the record, and in order to make the record complete we think we have a right, if Mr. Canales knows, to know when the man was a Ranger.

MR. TIDWELL: He has already stated that.

MR. MOSES: I don't remember when he said he was a Ranger.

MR. TIDWELL: He said long before this administration.

MR. MOSES: I would like to know approximately the date.

SENATOR WITT: Couldn't counsel wait until the examination is concluded and then ask that?

THE CHAIRMAN: I am undertaking to have that done, and counsel

seems to take personal exception to my action.

MR. MOSES: It was a statement made by the witness. Mr. Chairman, I want to resent your statement that I am taking exception. If there is nothing in my contention, I would prefer you to say that there is nothing in it and order me to sit down if you want me to, but the fact I am taking exception -- I have tried to act respectful about it and we think in the interests of a full and thorough investigation that we have a right to ask questions, and if they are not proper, for you to overrule them. Is it the ruling of your chair that we are not permitted to ask Mr. Canales at this time, in view of the fact it has gone into the record, anything about it?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, that is my ruling.

MR. MOSES: All right.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know of your own personal knowledge any acts of violence, unlawful acts, or any conduct reprehensible of the Rangers stationed around in Cameron County?

A No, sir, not of my own knowledge I don't know of any.

Q How far is that from Lyford?

A Sixteen or seventeen EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q I didn't get your name. --

A Sorrenson. That's his name, and Mr. Saddle.

Q You are mayor of what town? There was C. Narvaas.

A Lyford. arrested?

Q What county is that in?

A Cameron County. at Lyford?

Q How far out from Brownsville? about five miles from Lyford.

A Forty-one miles. when he was arrested?

Q In the same county?

A Yes. know who arrested him, of your own knowledge?

Q You are still mayor down there?

A Yes.

Q This transaction occurred about when?

A In March of last year. he arrested?

Q 1918? Wallace's.

A Yes. there been information lodged against him?

Q This man Wallace, what was his position or business?

A He was foreman for Joe Jennings, looked after his cattle down there. understood from hearsay, they had killed a steer

Q Joe Jennings was a ranch man?

A Yes, sir. employer?

Q And the ranch was in that vicinity?

A No, sir, it was during the drouth and he moved his cattle from Webb County or some other place near Laredo and turned them on the commons, about 1500 head.

Q Jennings had some cattle in your vicinity in the charge of Wallace, on the commons?

A Yes. and were there any Rangers?

Q You had located at Lyford two Rangers?

A No, they were located at Harlingen. having the steer?

Q How far is that from Lyford?

A Sixteen or seventeen miles. what was?

Q They were Rangers Sittre --

A I believe that's his name, and Mr. Saddler. -- they were

Q Saddler and Sittre -- all right. There was O. Narvaes, the Mexican, arrested?

A Yes, Narvaes. he was in town.

Q He was arrested at Lyford? they were arrested, he was

A He was arrested at his home, about five miles from Lyford.

Q Were you present when he was arrested?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know who arrested him, of your own knowledge?

A Yes, sir. the judge somewhere.

Q Who? you saw it was around in the brush. What was done

A Mr. Saddler and Mr. Sittre.

Q At whose instance was he arrested?

A Mr. Wallace's.

Q Had there been information lodged against him?

A I don't know.

Q What was the complaint Wallace had against him?

A As I understood from hearsay, they had killed a steer belonging to Joe Jennings out there.

Q That is his employer?

A Yes.

Q You mentioned another Mexican. Were there two of them arrested?

A There were five of them arrested.

Q Were they all arrested at the same time?

A Yes, I believe so, all at one time.

Q Narvaes and four others, all arrested by those two Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q And all were accused by Wallace of taking the steer?

A I don't know whether he accused them or not.

Q That is what they were arrested for?

A Yes, sir.

Q As a matter of fact, they dug up the hides -- they were found with the steer -- the meat -- and were forced to dig up the hide?

A No, they found the hide in town.

Q They found the hide after they were arrested, the hide was buried?

A No.

Q Where was it?

A Hanging on a fence with about twenty other hides, on a tree around in the brush somewhere.

Q Well, you say it was around in the brush. What was done

with them? you or not draw gun on Wallace?

A They were given a preliminary hearing at Harlingen and the Justice of the Peace lodged them in jail in Brownsville.

Q Justice of the Peace bound them over to the Grand Jury?

A Yes.

Q And they were then transferred from Lyford to Brownsville?

A Yes, sir. have any more authority than he did.

Q You were interested in the meat business?

A I had a small market, I did not run it myself.

Q Your partner was running it?

A I had a man employed. knowledge.

Q I will ask you to state if those men were not accused of having sold this beef to your man there? he insult you?

A No, sir. came back there I met Mr. Saddler and asked him

Q There was no rumor to that effect? say up there the day, and

A I don't know nothing about rumors, but it was not accused to me. They found the whole beef that they were looking for.

Q That particular one? we don't want him to do that at

A Yes, sir. or Mexicans were law-abiding and peaceful since

Q But didn't it develop that your man had been buying beef from Narvaes and those other boys? it no white man would carry

A No, sir, never -- never from a Mexican. a few other things

Q You did make bond for Narvaes and those ~~me~~ other people, did you? I had known Wallace for a good number

A Yes, sir. I don't care very much about him. I had met him in

Q There was something about a deputy marshal's house being relieved of a .105 rifle and revolver probably -- now, Mr. Sorrenson, to refresh your recollection and try to get at the facts, I will ask you to state if you and Wallace did not have a difficulty about this matter? is compiled in one hand --

A Yes, we did, at Harlingen we did, when I brought these men back. got your gun?

Q Did you or not draw gun on Wallace?

A No, sir. Sittre were Rangers. While they were there.

Q Were you armed?

A Yes, I got my gun out of the car. He insulted me down there.

Q By what authority were you armed?

A I didn't have any more authority than he did.

Q You were not a special Ranger?

A No, sir.

Q Was Wallace?

A No, sir, not to my knowledge.

Q Just tell the Committee the cause of that difficulty, what was the difficulty about, why did he insult you?

A When I came back there I met Mr. Saddler and asked him what the trouble was at Lyford. He was up there the day, and I would like to explain the matter to him. I said, "This fellow Wallace is raising hell with those Mexicans up there and will stir up another stink; we don't want him to do that at this time," our Mexicans were law-abiding and peaceful since 1915. And Wallace came up while I was talking to Mr. Saddler and started an argument there, said no white man would carry cow thieves around in his automobile, and a few other things like that, and we stood around quite a little while and had a few drinks together. I had known Wallace for a good number of years, I didn't know very much about him, I had met him in Brownsville a number of times, and I resented that insult. He said, "No white man", he classed me with a negro or something. I asked him to take it back a number of times, and he didn't do it. When Mr. Saddler and Mr. Sittre went off, I just told him -- Mr. Wallace is crippled in one hand --

Q Saddler and Sittre were Rangers. When they left you went and got your gun?

A Yes. shipped in the fall of 1917. This was along in

Q Saddler and Sittre were Rangers. While they were there you didn't get your gun?

A I had it in my car. pointing against them?

Q You did not get it until the Rangers left?

A No. represented them as counsellors?

Q They did not know you were armed?

A I was not armed. Deputy Marshall's house being entered.

Q I mean when you armed yourself?

A No, they were not there.

Q Wasn't it just prior to this time complaints of the stealing of those cattle there?

A No, sir. was a Deputy United States Marshall?

Q You heard nothing of that? Mexican.

A No. the Deputy town marshal?

Q The only one you heard of was this one they found the hide of?

A Yes. Some time previous about six months there, or a year, I had not heard of any stealing. name of Wallace?

Q Now then, Wallace was not at that time on the Ranger force? what reason or authority did Wallace do that?

A Not to my knowledge. hearsay, that this Mexican threatened

Q To your knowledge had he ever been? Rangers, I didn't know

A Not but from hearsay; he told me that he had been.

Q He claimed that he had been? my from there, I looked at

A Yes. was not Ranger, it was, I explained the circumstances

Q Did he indicate when it was that he was a member of the Ranger force? but not that can be ascertained all right.

A No. say that the revelery was taken by Wallace from the

Q How long to your knowledge had he been in the employ of Jennings?

A I should say probably a year, may be less than that. Those

cattle were shipped in the fall of 1917. This was along in March, six or seven months.

Q What became of Narvaes and this other man that were arrested there -- case still pending against them?

A No, it was dismissed.

Q Who represented them as counsel?

A Emilio Kawalski.

Q Now you spoke of a deputy marshal's house being entered. Who did you say did that?

A Mr. Wallace entered the place. He was with Mr. Saddler and Mr. Sittre, and went in and took a .401 Winchester and a .38 Colt's revolver from the house.

Q You say that was a deputy United States Marshal?

A No, this was the town marshal, a Mexican.

Q He was the deputy town marshal?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was a Mexican?

A Yes, American born.

Q Did the Rangers do that at the instance of Wallace?

A Wallace took it out.

Q By what reason or authority did Wallace do that?

A Saddler told me it was hearsay, that this Mexican threatened Wallace's life. I inquired about those Rangers, I didn't know there was any Ranger stationed there. When I heard about this gun and six-shooter being taken away from there, I inquired of Captain Vann what Ranger it was, I explained the circumstances to him and he says, "You speak to Mr. Saddler up there and explain the matter and that can be adjusted all right."

Q You say that the revolver was taken by Wallace from the house and turned over to the Rangers?

A Yes.

Q Were you present when he took it?

A No. that he had information that this Mexican was a

Q Do you know whether or not he told the Rangers where he got it or whose it was?

A Yes, they were right there.

Q You mean they were right in town?

A The Rangers were right in front of the house -- I don't know, it is just hearsay.

Q Did Wallace have any authority as a law officer at all?

A I don't know of any commission he ever held.

Q Do you know what he stated to the Rangers when he turned the guns over to them?

A No, only what Saddler told me.

Q ^{Is} ~~Did~~ that Mexican still deputy at Lyford?

A No.

Q How long did he remain after that?

A For several weeks after that he was deputy marshal there. He talked with Mr. Saddler the same day in Harlingen regarding the gun as I did. I don't remember now whether it was a week or ten days, some time after that Mr. Saddler and Sittre and some civilians came up there and this Mexican was working for the King people. They had a bunch of mares down there and he was a sort of guard watching fences and keeping track of those mares, and he was out about a couple of miles out of town bringing some mares in for shipment for the King people and Mr. Saddler and Sittre came up and told him they wanted his six-shooter, he didn't have any authority for carrying one, and they took him to Harlingen and took him before the Justice of the Peace there and preferred charges against him for illegally carrying a six-shooter, and the Justice of the Peace knew this fellow, he had been an officer there for a number of years, he said he knew him, knew he was an officer and had a right to carry a gun, and asked him what the trouble was, and Mr. Saddler

told him that he had information that this Mexican was a bad hombre and made threats against them, and the Justice of the Peace told them then he might put him under a peace bond if he wanted that. Saddler told him he didn't care about that, and along about nine or ten o'clock at night the Mexican came to my house and said that this fellow had been arrested by the Rangers. I says, "Probably not, I believe Mr. Saddler and this boy are all right, I think they are friends."

MR. TIDWELL: Did you say all that?

A I beg your pardon?

MR. TIDWELL: Did you say that --

A Yes, he told me that. So I went down to Harlingen that night to find out whether he had been placed under arrest, and called up the Justice of the Peace, and he told me that they wanted to file this charge against him of illegally carrying a six-shooter and that he had told them he did not care to handle that, there was no foundation for it. I said, "What did they do with ^{him} ~~him~~?" He said, "I don't know, they may have turned him loose, and they may have not." It was quite late at night, one or two o'clock, I guess, by the time I got down there, the roads were bad, and I didn't know where Mr. Saddler's camp was or where they had this fellow, and I inquired of ex-Sheriff Carl Ryan if he had seen this Mexican. He said, "Yes, I seen him with Mr. Saddler and Sittre." I said, "Did they have him under arrest?" He said, "I don't know, they were walking along with him here." I took it for a mistake, and next day Mr. Saddler called me up and said he was going to take him to Edinburg and to come down and adjust the matter with them. I went down to see Mr. Saddler and the Justice of the Peace and went over there, and Mr. Saddler told me that he had heard that this Mexican had made threats against him, and asked me to take his commission away from him as deputy marshal, and

I told him, I told him I was willing to do that. Mr. Saddler said he was not going to carry a gun whether he was an officer or not. I said, "I work in co-operation here, I don't want to have these Mexicans feel like they are being protected over and above the Rangers, and I will just tell him he is not to be an officer any more and revoke his commission," and Mr. Saddler and I agreed perfectly on that proposition.

Q As I understand you, they arrested him riding a portion of the King range looking after mares?

A Yes.

Q How far from the town of Lyford?

A A mile and a half or two miles.

Q He was employed by the King Ranch?

A The King people shipped down a bunch of mares.

Q They were paying him for his work?

A They had the mares down there, I suppose they came from the King people.

Q He was in their employ?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long had he been in their employ at this time?

A I judge three or four months.

Q And they arrested him while he was in the discharge of that duty?

A Yes, sir.

Q And yet although he had been in the employ of the King's Ranch four or five months, he was still permitted by you or your municipality to carry a pistol under the pretext that he was a deputy town marshal?

A No, sir. Let me explain that --

Q You can explain afterwards. Just answer the question.

A You are insinuating that he was employed altogether by those King people. If you will let me explain now what

employment --

Q You said he had been employed four or five months?

A I wish to indicate that it was not steady employment -- that is, a whole day.

Q How do you employ your officers, by piecemeal or by the month or year?

A The deputy marshal there was an appointee of the marshal and approved by the town council.

Q Did he belong to the city or only belong to it when he didn't have any other employment?

A He was employed by the King people to go out and ride this fence and look after it to see that the stuff was not stolen out there, that was his employment -- it did not take him over an hour or two to do that each day, if he did it every day, I don't know.

Q Do you know what the city was paying him for his services as a deputy marshal?

A Just fees.

Q How big a town is Lyford?

A Four or five hundred people, I presume.

Q You had a regular town marshal?

A Yes.

Q How many deputies did he have?

A One.

Q And it was this man?

A Yes.

SENATOR WITT: Did they release him after your last conversation?

A Yes, I went down to see Mr. Saddler and he insisted upon preferring these charges against him, and the Justice of the Peace made a charge against him, and the other gentleman went on his bond.

Q And he was then released?

A Yes. I asked Mr. Saddler to return those guns, and they have never been returned.

MR. LACKEY: Q Do you know of any overt act on the part of any of the Rangers down there that was not in line with their duty?

A No, sir, I don't know of any.

Q These men were not mistreated, that they had arrested?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q They were turned loose as soon as they gave bond?

A Yes, they were arrested once and turned loose --

Q Mr. Wallace arrested them and turned them over to the Rangers?

A No, sir, Mr. Wallace got in touch with the Rangers and went up and arrested them -- he went with the Rangers, the Rangers were there.

Q He searched the house?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he turn the Mexicans over to the Rangers?

A Yes, he did not arrest this marshal, it was the people accused of stealing the steer.

MR. KNIGHT: Q This deputy marshal's name is Cavazas?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state whether or not he ran your market house?

A No, sir.

Q At any time?

A No, sir.

Q Or buy cattle for it, get meat for it?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITT: Q You spoke of insulting remarks made to you by Wallace: Did this Ranger, Saddler or Sittre, make any

improper remark? entire time have you ever known one of those
A No, Mr. Saddler and Sittre were just as gentlemanly as
could be. after he had seen his attorney did not claim that

Q I understand they were during the whole transaction?

A Yes, as far as I was concerned they were during the whole
transaction. I live. We very seldom have Rangers there.

MR. CANALES: Q When these insulting remarks were made by
Wallace, they were present, weren't they?

A I don't remember. Wallace and I were having it around
there, I guess he had been hitting it up. Rangers or local

Q You spoke about taking some drinks in there, anybody with
you or just you and Wallace?

A Wallace and I.

Q With regard to the question of whether they mistreated
this man Narvaes, of course you don't know that of your own
knowledge? there is Nevada?

A No, sir.

Q Do you mean to say he was not mistreated after he was
arrested the second time?

A I don't know of my own knowledge that he was mistreated,
he told me he was. of those parties that Mr. Canales referred

Q That is what I want to find out. You merely state you
did not see any of that done? for an as a Democrat.

A No, sir. that state are you a native of?

Q But the second time when you brought him from Brownsville
and got him under bond, the last time you saw him you say he
was in custody?

A In the custody of Mr. Saddler and Sittre. Complaint had
been filed and he had been placed under arrest.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Mr. Sorrenson, how long have you been down
in that country? and children?

A Eleven years.

Q He lived in town?

Q During that entire time have you ever known one of those Mexican bandits who had been arrested by Rangers or any other officer and after he had seen his attorney did not claim that he was mistreated?

A Well, I don't remember many arrests being made by Rangers down there where I live. We very seldom have Rangers there. We had them there during the bandit trouble in 1915. There were not many arrests made.

Q You don't recall a single one of those bandits and thieves who were arrested and put in jail by either Rangers or local officers who did not afterwards claim that he was mistreated?

A I don't know of any, no, sir.

Q Don't know of any?

A I don't know --

Q By the way, you had some pretty interesting political times down there in November?

A Yes, sir.

Q The Rangers were pretty busy down there along in November?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you recall which side you belonged to?

A Yes, I am one of those parties that Mr. Canales referred to over there as a Republican -- a Cameron County democrat, there ain't no chance down there for me as a Democrat.

MR. TIDWELL: What state are you a native of?

A Illinois.

Q This peace officer, deputy marshal, had he been in town for some time?

A Yes, he had been in town for eight or ten years.

Q Did you reappoint him?

A The marshal reappointed him, he was held over.

Q Has he a wife and children?

A Yes.

Q He lived in town?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know of a single instance of an act of the Rangers that was intolerant and overbearing in any way toward a citizen of your town?

A No, sir.

Q Seber and quiet?

A Around our town we had very few Rangers, they had a camp above us, north of us, at Raymondville. I know most of the Rangers that have been down there, and came in contact with them, I haven't had very much --

Q Are your feelings friendly or unfriendly toward the Ranger force?

A The way I feel about this matter, I think Rangers are necessary.

Q Do you think that the country would be at the mercy of the banditti if they did not have Rangers there?

A Not necessarily, but the Mexican population have a wholesome fear of the Rangers, and I believe that they ought to be restricted to a certain extent, but we need the Rangers.

Q You didn't put that deputy marshal under any bond, did you?

A How is that?

Q That deputy marshal that was carrying his gun and went all over the country, you didn't put him under any bond?

A Yes.

Q Deputy marshal?

A Yes, he was bonded.

Q Have you an ordinance to that effect in your city?

A I don't know, I never looked it up, but he was bonded.

Q Don't you know as a matter of law, under the General Corporation Act, it does not authorize you to put a deputy marshal or policeman under bond?

A No, I am not a lawyer.

MR. CANALES: All you know, he was under bond?

A Yes, sir.

MR. LACKEY: What was the amount of his bond?

A I believe it was a thousand dollars; I would not swear to the amount of his bond, but I know he was under bond.

MR. McMILLIN: When you went to bond this fellow out of jail, you acquainted yourself of the charges against them?

A Yes, I acquainted myself with the charges against them before I went down there.

Q You made bond for them and started home with some of them at least?

A Yes.

Q On the way they were arrested the second time?

A Yes.

Q Were they arrested on the same charge on which they were first arrested, or on a different charge?

A No, Mr. Wallace filed a complaint in the Justice of the Peace and claimed he wanted to file it on information, not of his own knowledge but on what some Mexican had told him.

Q Was it the same as the first charge?

A No, it was another charge.

Q Did you offer to make bond for them?

A The second time?

Q Yes.

A No, I told them if those men were in that business of killing steers, at that time I didn't know the circumstances in the case and before I had this difficulty with Mr. Wallace he told me a story about how the thing occurred, and I told him, if those were cow thieves I am not going on their bond, but the information I had before, it was just a frame-up on them, and I believed that was substantiated in their dismissal.

MR. CANALES: Do you mean to say that every Mexican who is arrested there claims he is mistreated?

A No.

MR. LACKEY: When the Rangers arrested them, they had a warrant for this man, I understand?

A The second time. The first time I don't know.

MR. TIDWELL: Don't you know that a Ranger or no other peace officer had a right to release a man until they took him before a magistrate when they arrested him on a warrant?

A They did not release him.

Q You knew that no officer that arrests a man on a warrant out of a magistrate's court can release a man without taking him before the court?

A Yes, but there was nothing like that in this case.

Q They did not release him?

A No.

MISS BUCKLEY, having been duly sworn to act as Interpreter, through her

OCTABIANO NARVEAS,

was duly sworn and testified as a witness before the Committee as follows; through the said Interpreter.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Where do you live?

A Near Sebastian.

Q What is your occupation?

A Agriculture.

Q Do you own any land, or do you rent land?

A Part of it is rented and part of it is his.

- Q How much land do you farm?
- A 250 acres more or less.
- Q Do you remember the time when Mr. Sorrenson who has just testified, got you out of jail at Brownsville and brought you to Harlingen and you were re-arrested by the Rangers?
- A Yes.
- Q What did the Rangers do to you?
- A They hung me twice.
- Q How did they hang him?
- A By the neck.
- Q Do you remember the names of those Rangers?
- A No, sir.
- Q Were they the same who arrested you at Harlingen?
- A Yes.
- Q Was Harry Wallace present?
- A He was with them.
- Q Where did they hang you?
- A Near Harlingen.
- Q That is all.
- MR. KNIGHT: Stand aside.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Ask him why they hung him.
- MR. CANALES: What did they hang you for?
- A He doesn't know, except that Mr. Wallace tried to get him to tell what he did not know.
- Q What did they ask you about?
- A He wanted to force him to say that he was responsible for a theft that he had accused him of.
- Q What time of day or night was it they hung him?
- A About eleven o'clock at night.
- Q Where did they put the rope?
- A Around his neck.
- Q Were there any trees around there, did they pull him up

from the ground? Is he well acquainted with Mr. Wallace?

A There was a tree there.

Q Aren't you a witness and have been summoned before the Grand Jury to testify in this case?

A Here, he says. Which one it was.

Q No, Brownsville. Is not the name whether it was Wallace or

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Was he ever a deputy marshal at Lyford?

A No, sir.

Q What's his name?

A Octabiano Narvaes.

Q Does he know Mr. Sorrenson?

A Yes.

Q Was he ever employed by either of the King ranches?

A No, sir.

Q He was not employed to handle a bunch of mares that were sent down near Lyford?

MR. LACKEY: That was another man. A country?

MR. McMILLIN: I think you have got the wrong man.

MR. CANALES: Yes -- Cavazas.

MR. KNIGHT: I thought it was the same man. That is all.

MR. LACKEY: Ask him who it was that hung him, hung him up, put the rope around his neck?

A He don't know. From the moment they took him out of jail they had his hands tied behind him and a bandage over his eyes except one eye, and he said they bandaged both but one became undone.

Q Could he see out of one?

A Yes.

Q Ask him if he could not see out of that one eye whether it was Mr. Wallace or the Rangers that put the rope around his neck?

A He does not know which one of them it was.

Q Ask him if he is well acquainted with Mr. Wallace?

A Yes. wagon one time.

Q Ask him if he knows it was not Mr. Wallace that put the rope around his neck? - it because it was in the corral near

A He doesn't know which one it was.

Q Ask him if he could not see whether it was Wallace or the Rangers? the edge of the road.

A He says there were four, and he does not know which one of the four it was.

MR. TIDWELL: Ask him how old he is. in-law.

A Fifty-one. ad for any other offense?

Q How long have you lived there?

A Thirty years more or less.

Q In Cameron County?

A Yes.

Q Where were you born?

A Mexico. Special policeman?

Q Have you been naturalized in this country?

A Yes, sir. or more or less.

Q Where? live in Brownsville at what time?

A In Brownsville.

Q When? ad they do with him for stealing the wagon?

A At the time he came. ad free because they found nothing

Q How long ago?

A Thirty years more or less. ly towards the Rangers?

Q Lived down there thirty years? ad unfriendly.

A In the county, yes. come to your house besides this time?

Q Where are his naturalization papers?

A He has them at home. by been there?

Q Has he ever been arrested before?

A At other times. ad was here that got you down at the jail

Q What for? please, you have been here?

A For other reasons that have been brought against him.

Q What did they say you had been doing?

A For a wagon one time.

Q For stealing a wagon?

A They said he stole it because it was in the corral near his house.

Q Was the corral on his land?

A Right in the edge of the road.

Q Was anybody else in possession of that corral except himself?

A The corral belonged to his father-in-law.

Q Been arrested for any other offense?

A No, sir.

Q Ever been an officer?

A In Brownsville once.

Q What?

A To watch over dances.

MR. CANALES: Special policeman?

MR. TIDWELL: How long?

A About a year more or less.

Q Did you live in Brownsville at that time?

A No, sir.

Q What did they do with him for stealing the wagon?

A He was arrested but set free because they found nothing against him.

Q Are you friendly or unfriendly towards the Rangers?

A He says he is neither friendly nor unfriendly.

Q Did the Rangers ever come to your house besides this time?

A Just this time.

Q No other time have they been there?

A No, sir.

Q Have you seen the man here that got you down at the jail in Brownsville, since you have been here?

A Yes, sir.

A Mr. Sorrenson. Are you afraid of the Rangers?

Q I am talking about the officer, he saw the officers when they got him out of jail -- have you seen the officers when they got you out of jail at Brownsville and started back with you? That is all.

MR. CANALES: You mean Harlingen -- they got him out of jail at Harlingen. He was asked that.

MR. TIDWELL: I will say Harlingen then?

A No, sir. All right.

Q Who put you in that jail in Harlingen?

A Two Rangers and Mr. Wallace. They took him out of Harlingen.

Q Are they the same ones that came and got you out of jail that night when they hung you?

A The same ones who took me to Brownsville. County?

Q I want to know if those Rangers who took him out that night when he was hanged are the same ones who put him in jail.

A Yes, sir. Same.

Q Did he know who put him in jail?

A Two Rangers, yes. I don't know it to be a fact that deputy

Q Who were they? The man that took him out of Harlingen jail

A He does not know their names.

Q Have you seen them here since you have been here?

A No, sir. Are with deputy sheriff Barnes?

Q They are not here at this time?

A He does not know. I don't know after you had been hung, though.

Q How long ago has it been since this has occurred?

A He thinks it was in March of the past year. I under-

Q Would you know those Rangers when you saw them, the ones that put you in jail? He said he was taken to Brownsville

A He does not know whether he would recognize them or not.

MR. CANALES: You were acquitted by a jury about that wagon transaction you related, wasn't you?

A Yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Are you afraid of the Rangers?

A No, sir.

Q Is your family afraid of the Rangers?

A Plenty afraid.

Q That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: Ask him when this occurred?

MR. TIDWELL: He was asked that.

THE CHAIRMAN: This is cross examination.

MR. TIDWELL: All right.

THE INTERPRETER: He says what.

MR. KNIGHT: I mean the time they took him out of Harlingen.

A About the beginning of March or the early part of March in the past year.

Q Captain Vann was then Sheriff of Cameron County?

A Yes.

Q Ask him if he knows deputy sheriff Barnes who was acting under Captain Vann.

A He does not know him.

Q Ask him if he does not know it to be a fact that deputy sheriff Barnes is the man that took him out of Harlingen jail and carried him to Brownsville?

A He took him to Brownsville.

Q Any Rangers with deputy sheriff Barnes?

A No, sir.

MR. CANALES: Q That was after you had been hung, though, by the other fellows --

MR. KNIGHT: Just a moment. It is on that trip, I understood --

MR. CANALES: I asked him if he was taken to Brownsville after he had been hung by those Rangers.

MR. KNIGHT: I would rather he would not be led on that. Just ask him as to the time when --

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think that is leading to ask him whether or not he was taken on the same trip --

MR. KNIGHT: It was more suggestive than leading.

MR. CANALES: Q Ask him whether or not he was taken to Brownsville by Mr. Barnes after he had been hung?

MR. KNIGHT: Ask him when he was taken to Brownsville with reference to the time he had been hung.

THE CHAIRMAN: Ask him that question.

A After he was hanged.

MR. CANALES: Q After he was hung where was he taken?

A He was taken back to the jail where he was taken from.

Q Then when was he taken to Brownsville?

A After that.

MR. KNIGHT: Q When he was hung where were the officers taking him?

A He says he does n't know, they took him out bandaged from the jail, outside of the town.

Q The Rangers went in town and took him out of Captain Vann's jail, took him out in the country and hanged him, and then brought him back -- is that how it occurred?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he complain when he got back to jail, to Captain Vann, of the outrage?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he complain to deputy sheriff Barnes and tell him about it when they were going down to Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Stand aside.

MR. TIDWELL: Just a moment. Were you the one that they accused of stealing cattle and found the hide of it down in the country on the fence, on the bushes?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you sell any of these cattle to Mr. Sorrenson?

A No.

Q What did you do with those cattle?

A He was sent by Given Gomez to take some hides from some beeves.

Q Where did you get the hides?

A He says there were a lot of cattle there in the pasture, it was cattle that were dying.

Q This hide that they found at your place was a cow that had died of disease, then, was it?

A The hide was not at his place, it was at the camp of Given Gomez.

Q Ask him if he skinned that cow.

A Yes, sir.

Q Who told him to skin it?

A Given Gomez.

Q What did you get for skinning it?

A To be paid his interest.

Q How much?

A Four bits a head.

Q Whose cattle were they?

A He says that he does not know; they were some that came from the interior, that Given Gomez had charge of them.

Q Whose pasture was it in?

A In Sorrenson's.

Q Was it Mr. Sorrenson's cow?

A No, sir.

Q Was it Gomez's cow?

A Yes, sir.

Q What did you do with the carcass?

A He took it out into the fields for the dogs.

MR. LACKEY: Ask him if Mr. Barnes, the deputy sheriff, was

with Mr. Wallace the night he was taken out and hanged, had a rope around his neck.

A No, sir. You know them if you were blindfolded?

MR. TIDWELL: Did they put a rope around your neck?

A Yes. Not any that, though, at first.

Q Did they then pull it up over a limb of a tree?

A Yes. ~~LINE: Yes, sir.~~

Q Did they pull you up then by the rope?

A Yes.

Q Did you know what was going on all the time?

A He says when he came to he was lying on the ground, the last time.

Q How many times did they pull you up?

A Twice. The boys when they came and took you to Brown-

Q Did you faint?

A The second time.

Q Did the rope choke you?

A Yes, sir. Rangers came and opened the door.

Q Did they carry you back to jail then?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long did you stay there before they carried you to Brownsville then?

A About three or four days.

Q Was your neck bruised?

A Just very painful.

Q Did you get a doctor to help bring you to?

A No, sir.

Q Who put you back in jail?

A The Rangers.

Q Who was at the jail when the Rangers got there with you?

A No one.

Q How do you know it was the Rangers that hanged you, when

you were blindfolded and could not see them at night?

A Well, because he knew them.

Q How did you know them if you were blindfolded?

A He says that he has said that he had one eye uncovered.

Q He did not say that, though, at first.

MR. CANALES: Yes, he did.

MR. McMILLIN: Yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: He did not say it was uncovered -- he said it came uncovered.

Q Were they the same men that put you in there?

A Yes.

Q Did they have keys to that jail?

A He thinks so, because they opened it.

Q Who had the keys when they came and took you to Brownsville?

A They had them.

Q The Rangers?

A One of the Rangers came and opened the door.

Q And carried him to Brownsville?

A Yes.

Q Is that the same Ranger that helped hang you that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q You recognized him that day?

A At that time he did.

Q How is it you cannot recognize him now, after he had hanged you?

A He says he does not know him now but at that time he did.

Q Would you know him now if you would see him?

A Yes.

Q Stand up and see if you see him in the room.

A He does not know whether he is here or not.

Q Ask him to stand up and look around and see if he sees

him in the room anywhere. possibly saw.

(In compliance with the question, the witness arises and gazes, and states that he does not know whether he is here or not.)

Q That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: Ask him if he did not have fresh meat in his wagon when he was arrested?

A No, sir.

Q Nobody was at the jail when the Rangers carried him back that night after they had hung him?

A There was no one.

Q You live in Brownsville-----

A Yes.

MR. McMILLIN: Now, Mr. Chairman, this Committee several days ago decided that we had had enough testimony as to general conditions -- I think we have gone far enough on general conditions, and I want to serve notice to both sides when you get off of specific questions I am going to interpose an objection. We have spent an hour and a half on this witness, when we should have got through with him in ten minutes. I will say this with due deference to counsel on both sides and to the members of the Committee, I would say further it would be better that we should designate some member of the Committee to ask questions, and if any of the other members want to ask questions, to write them out and hand them to that member of the Committee to ask the question. I take this occasion to warn counsel on both sides that I am going to object, and object hard, to any questions except as relating to questions of specific instances. That is what the Committee agreed to several days ago. I don't want counsel on either side to misunderstand my position, but I am going to insist that the Committee stand by its rule of several days ago, and we want

to shorten this all we possibly can.

Q I will ask you whether -----agers Locke and Suddler and Sitire, do you know whether or not they had been disciplined by the Department?

A I have no knowledge H. N. GRAY,
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee, as follows:

A Yes.

Q From that report EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is H. N. Gray?

A Yes, sir. I object to that. Where is that report, Mr.

Q You live in Brownsville now?

A Yes. CHAIRMAN: Is the report in writing?

Q What is your official position, if any?

A I am special co-operator with the American authorities in all cases where the Mexican government has a common interest. CHAIRMAN: I think your objection is well taken.

Q How long have you held that position? he made a report

A For about eight years.

Q Are you a native Texan? did make a report. I asked him

A Yes. report and he said there was none here.

Q Where were you born? your reports addressed to the Adjutant

A Dan Diego, Texas. say?

Q Do you speak Spanish? thing but this one came to the Ad-

A Yes. general -- Florencio Garcia.

Q I will show you a report you made and a letter you addressed to General Harley on May 24, 1918 with regard to the killing of Florencio Garcia: Did you make an investigation of that?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you reported that as found in the files, is that the correct report? I have not had time to read this, Mr. Gray

(referring to report made by witness on Florencio Garcia matter) --

A Yes, sir. Just a moment, I noticed in your report there

Q I will ask you whether these Rangers Locke and Saddler and Sittre, do you know whether or not they had been disciplined by the Department?

A I have no knowledge whatever. Piper Plantation and also

Q Did you make an investigation with regard to the shooting of a fellow by the name of Arturo Garcia and Denna?

A Yes.

Q From that report that you made, state whether or not there were any of the Rangers connected with it.

MR. MOSES: I object to that. Where is that report, Mr. Gray?

THE CHAIRMAN: Is the report in writing?

MR. CANALES: No, his report is not in --

MR. MOSES: We object to that. We would prefer the witnesses to come here and testify to that.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think your objection is well taken.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: He could state whether he made a report or not.

THE CHAIRMAN: He said he did make a report. I asked him for the report and he said there was none here.

MR. CANALES: Q Were your reports addressed to the Adjutant General or other officers?

A I never reported anything but this one case to the Adjutant General -- Florencio Garcia.

Q Who were your reports made to?

A They were filed with the Mexican consulate in Brownsville.

Q You also made investigation with regard to the flogging of that fellow Hernandez?

A Yes, sir.

Q The witness is with you.

MR. MOSES: I have not had time to read this, Mr. Gray

(referring to report made by witness on Florencio Garcia matter) --

MR. CANALES: Just a moment, I noticed in your report there with regard to Florencio Garcia, that you say he was a man of very good character: Where did you get your information as to his character?

A Mr. Kibbey, his counsel for the Piper Plantation and also holds an administrative position in it, told me --

Q Is that the source of your information?

A Yes.

Q This Florencio Garcia was working for the Piper Plantation?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Mr. Kibbey was attorney and also manager of it?

A Yes, sir, and also Mr. Beebee, who is now in the Intelligence Department in Brownsville, who has known Garcia for several years back and knew him in Mexico.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q From the investigation you made with regard to this case, about what time was it that this man Florencio Garcia was taken in custody, by the Rangers I mean?

A It was along about one o'clock, afternoon.

Q But the date?

A Somewheres along the first days of May, I don't recall the date exactly but I think it was 3d of April.

Q 3d of April, that is your information of the time the arrest was made?

A Yes, sir.

Q It is true, isn't it, that somebody found human bones and you went out to the place where those bones were found?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is that the time you commenced your investigation with

Q What kind of shoes?

regard to the matter?

A No, I commenced when the first disappearance took place. As I said, I went to military quarters and I went to the books, and the man never had been confined there.

Q In the military quarters?

A No, sir.

Q About what was the time that you went down?

A I went subsequently to the Piper Plantation.

Q When was that?

A About ten days after the disappearance.

Q When was it you saw those human bones down there?

A About a month or so later. It is all stated in the report.

Q Could you glance at it and give me the date when you saw the bones? (Hands witness report)

A On the 21st, three days before the signing of this report, 21st of May.

Q That was about a month and eighteen days from the time of the disappearance of this party?

A Yes, sir.

Q What condition did you find those bones in?

A They had been eaten up by the coyotes and they were scattered around, they showed that they were practically fresh, just the flesh had been devoured, and the cattle seemed to have tramped around there a good deal. They ate the rags and part of the clothes, but the coat and shirt and shoes were found in good condition.

Q Who found the shoes?

A His father found the shoes. We looked around for about half an hour before we located them.

Q Where were the shoes from where you found the bones?

A They must have been at least fifty yards.

Q What kind of shoes?

A Low-quarter button shoes. disappeared.

Q Now this man Florencio Garcia, was he a laborer down there?
there? from Florencio's wife or knew it of his own knowledge?

A He had been a laborer, but he had been appointed foreman of the milch herd at better wages and had been working there, I understand, for several years. his son?

Q It was claimed the father of Florencio Garcia identified some of the shoes or clothes. by miles apart, how do you account

A Yes, he told us before we found them that they were low-quarter button shoes and one of them had a hole in the sole, all of which was corroborated when we found the same.

Q What sort of hat did he say he was wearing?

A A Texas hat, and it had been bought and charged and had not been paid for yet, and he had the store man and identified the hat. you know Colonel Parham?

Q He told you where the hat had been bought and charged and told you they were low-quarter button shoes and had a hole in the bottom of one of them. This man Florencio Garcia, was he a married man? how now charged with violating the Neutrality

A Yes, with several children.

Q Who lived with him besides his wife and children?

A Nobody that I know. They had quarters there on this plantation.

Q What was his father's name?

A Miguel Garcia, I believe, I am not sure.

Q Where did he live? think.

A I think Raymondville, I am not sure.

Q Up in the northern part of the county?

A Yes. you tell us any more?

Q About how far from this part of the county where his son was working? are anybody at Brownsville or below Brownsville who

A I would say Raymondville would be fifty or sixty miles.

His wife sent for him after he disappeared.

Q You don't know whether he got the information about the shoes from Florencio's wife or knew it of his own knowledge?

A He told me that he had been telling the boys to have the shoes mended a few days before he disappeared.

Q The father had been telling his son?

A Yes, sir.

Q They lived fifty or sixty miles apart, how do you account for the conversation?

A He must have been visiting, he talked as if he had seen him just before he disappeared.

Q He lived fifty or sixty miles away?

A I am not sure whether he lived there at the time or not, but I think he went back there after the --

Q Do you know Colonel Farfan?

A Yes, sir.

Q Said to be of the National Mexican Army?

A I know him by sight.

Q He is under bond now charged with violating the Neutrality Law, isn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who else is under bond for that same transaction with Farfan?

A Guillermino Soto.

Q Anyone else?

A Why, several, I think.

Q Who are they?

A Col. Cavazas.

Q Can you tell us any more?

A I don't recall anybody else just now.

Q Is there anybody at Brownsville or below Brownsville who are charged with it now or have lately been charged with

violating the Neutrality Law in Mexico?

A I don't recall any arrested outside of those.

Q Whether any arrests have been made or not, do you know of any complaints that have been filed?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: A little louder, please.

A No, sir.

MR. MOSES: Do you know whether or not any complaint has been filed against a man by the name of Tijerina charged with violation of the Neutrality Law?

A I don't know about any.

Q Did you investigate about that?

A Well, I have knowledge of more or less activities along those lines.

Q Of Tijerina?

A And others.

Q Who are the others?

A More or less enemies of the Government that have been carrying on activities along the line, that are held on suspicion.

Q Is it your information or your belief that no complaints have been filed against them?

A I have no knowledge of any complaint.

Q Where does Tijerina live?

A Up the river from Brownsville, I should say some fifteen miles.

Q Do you know anything about -- did you ever investigate the matter of the holding up of Tijerina by some citizens and United States officers?

A I never heard of that, holding him up?

Q Yes, abusing him and hurting him.

A I heard it through hearsay, I have no knowledge of it

except through hearsay.

Q Now I didn't clearly understand while ago when you were asked what your business is -- what is your business now?

A I am hired by the Mexican government to co-operate with the American authorities on common interest cases, special investigator of those cases and to promote better relations between the two.

Q And you are working under the Carranza government?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where have you been stationed during the time you have been in that employment?

A From El Paso I have been as far as California, but I have stayed most of my time in El Paso.

Q Who were you first employed by?

A By the Madero government.

Q Then who did you work for?

A For the Carranza faction and for the Huerta --

Q And during that time were you also in the employ of one Pancho Villa?

A My headquarters were in El Paso and when he and Carranza split I went to work for the Carranza faction.

Q Before that time you were working for Villa?

A Not necessarily, I was working for the faction together, Villa and Carranza.

Q Villa had his headquarters at Juarez?

A Yes.

Q Were you or not getting instructions from Villa?

A I quit in July, 1914, and I didn't have anything more to do with the Villa government.

Q You did not answer my question.

Q You did not answer my question. Did you ever take orders from Pancho Villa?

A Well, we belonged to that division of the North, as we understand it --

Q You understand my question -- the declaration of war on

A No personal orders from him, no; they had a consular agent there, and I worked on the American side through him. Understand, my work does not take me to the Mexican side; I did not work on the Mexican side.

Q You mean to say you were not over on the Mexican side and had no conference at any time with Villa?

A Oh, it is necessary to do those things, yes.

Q As a matter of fact, Villa was running those things in northern Chihuahua during the time he had his headquarters at Juarez?

A Yes.

Q And this consular agent at that time was the agent of Villa and got his instructions from Villa?

A No, the government instructions were carried from Carranza; the consular agents were paid by Mr. Carranza himself and the funds came from Carranza, and when the split came I was one of the representatives.

Q Were you stationed at El Paso during the time of the Columbus raid?

A Yes, sir.

Q I believe you say at that time you were working for the Carranza government?

A Yes, sir.

Q And had no connection with Villa or his faction?

A No, none at all.

Q When did you sever diplomatic relations with Francisco Villa?

A July, 1914.

Q When did you go down to Brownsville?

A I have been in Brownsville a year about the first of April.

Q You went there shortly after the declaration of war on the part of the United States with Germany?

A I had been stationed in El Paso for a number of months prior to that.

Q You went to Brownsville about the time the United States declared war?

A No, war had been declared a whole year.

Q Oh, you mean you went there in April, 1918?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you remained in El Paso for the first year of our war with Germany?

A Part of it, and part of it in Laredo -- I spent three or four months in Laredo.

Q Isn't it true that the Carranza government was very much in sympathy with Germany and very much out of sympathy with the United States government?

A I do not believe so.

Q You do not believe that?

A No, sir.

Q I will ask you don't know that the government for whom you are working and the government by whom you are paid has never made any effort to catch that bandit De la Rosa whom it is notoriously known to be living in that state from Mexico across from Brownsville?

A I have no knowledge of what transpired prior to ten months ago.

Q In the last ten months I will ask you if you do not know that they have made no effort to catch De la Rosa, your government?

A I have no knowledge whether they have or not, but I know that he was asked to leave the frontier and he resided somewhere

in Victoria.

Q They just invited him to move back from the Rio Grande?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know whether or not it was fear on their part that he might be killed?

A I do not.

Q Do you know as a matter of history of that country down there that De la Rosa and one other, by common repute, were the leaders of the band of raiders that robbed a train over there and committed other acts of banditry in Cameron County?

A I have heard in a general way that they were.

Q Your government has never arrested or caused these people to be arrested and sent back to the United States?

A I don't know that there was any request made through diplomatic channels or any other way for them, if there has been I do not know it.

Q You don't know that, and yet you are the confidential man on this side and employed, partly to bring about better relations between the Republic of Mexico and the government of the United States.

A That happened quite a while before I was there, and it never has been brought to my attention.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that there are now in the Carranza army and were during the year 1918 a number of officers who are German citizens?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q You have never met or seen any of them?

A I know one or two that have a German name -- one; I think he was born and raised in Mexico and is a Mexican citizen. Outside of him I do not know anything about them.

Q Is it your information that no request was ever made of the Commanding Officer at Matamoras to apprehend De la Rosa?

A I said while ago I had no knowledge of it.

Q Do you know Colonel Miller of the Mexican Army?

A No, sir.

Q I believe that's all.

MR. TIDWELL: Are you in any sense of the word an employe of the United States Government?

A No, sir.

Q Don't get any pay from them?

A No, sir.

Q American citizen, though, you claim?

A Yes.

Q And serving a foreign government?

A Yes, sir.

Q You don't get any pay from Washington?

A No.

Q Don't make any reports to U. S. Army officers or to the U. S. Scouts or any employes of the United States in any sense whatever?

A No, except in a matter for --

Q Were you an employe when the Huerta government was in power down there?

A No, sir.

Q Had no connection with them whatever?

A Absolutely.

Q Your feelings are more friendly toward the Mexican government for whom you work than towards the U. S. government at this time?

A I never have sold my patriotism to anybody.

Q The fact that you act as agent for another government --

A I don't see why I should not.

MR. MOSES: Do you know Ranger Frank Hamer?

A Yes.

Q Have you had occasion to know anything about the character of service that he has been rendering as an officer down there?

A He and I have frequently talked together and tried to co-operate, and I found him very pleasant and he showed himself willing to help me out in any way he could.

Q During the time you have known him down there, what is his general reputation as to whether he is a good officer and considerate of whether he has a reputation down there of being a ruffian and a murderer?

A He has been there such a short time I have heard very little of him.

Q About how long has he been there?

A I think the last two months.

MR. CANALES: You heard about his making the threat upon me, didn't you?

A Yes, just hearsay.

Q Do you know Captain W. M. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know whether he lived in Mexico?

A Yes, I think he lived in Mexico.

Q Do you know why he quit that country?

THE CHAIRMAN: If you know of your own knowledge -- if you only know as a matter of reputation, don't say.

A I know it through the press and the Mexican government.

Q Stand aside.

MR. LACKEY: Do you know of any act of any Ranger since you have been down there in 1918 that would be a discredit to the Ranger service, any specific act of any Ranger in the service that would be a discredit to the Ranger service?

A Well, the incident like the flogging of Hernandez, I could not give the names -- I saw the man but he could not

tell the names and I was not able to get the names, and a few other incidents like that -- it would be hard to be precise.

Q Do you know of your own knowledge, I asked you?

A No, outside of this case of Garcia.

Q Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether any Ranger had connection with that or not?

A My report showed the investigation I made; that is all the knowledge I had.

Q You are the Mexican Consul in Brownsville?

A Yes.

MR. CANALES: I wish to call the attention of the Committee to that investigation. It is very short and has been identified.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is there any objection to any portion of this investigation?

MR. MOSES: We understood it was all in evidence.

THE CHAIRMAN: If it is, there is no use to read it.

MR. MOSES: We understood that all those files to which counsel referred have been offered in evidence.

MR. CANALES: Yes, but it has not been read to the Committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is it just that top sheet?

MR. CANALES: Yes, just simply that top sheet there.

(Mr. Canales read in evidence letter addressed to Adjutant General Harley by the witness H. N. Gray, incorporated in this transcript elsewhere.)

MR. KNIGHT: That was the alien agent that was just on the stand that wrote that, is it?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir. Anything further, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir, the Mexican Consul, Mr. Garza is here.

A I don't know.

Q Do you know of any specific act committed by the Rangers

upon any Mexican citizen J. Z. GARZA, agent?
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

That had been upon some Mexican citizens and some Texas Mexicans, I have a list which was furnished me by the kindness of Mr. Piero.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is J. Z. Garza?

A Yes.

Q You are the Mexican Consul in Brownsville?

A Yes.

Q How long have you resided in Brownsville?

A About a year before I held this office.

Q When did you hold the office of consul?

A A few months after the abdication of Huerta.

Q You mean 1913?

A No, I think it was 1914.

Q Do you know Captain Hanson?

A By sight, yes, sir; I have never been in close relations with him.

Q Has he ever been in your office?

A No, he has never been in my office. The only time I ever met him, I met him on the street and at the Miller Hotel.

Q Do you know the time when he was arrested in Mexico?

A I have not been advised officially, but I know that he was. He held some office from the government of Porfirio Diaz and after that he held another office for the government of Huerta, and was considered in Mexico as an undesirable man and he was obliged, the Article of Thirty-three which provides that no foreigner which is not welcome in Mexico --

Q Where was he taken out of Mexico into the United States, from Brownsville or Matamoros?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know of any specific act committed by the Rangers

upon any Mexican citizen whom you represent?

A Yes, I have a list here since 1915 of all those assassinations that had been upon some Mexican citizens and some Texas Mexicans; I have a list which was furnished me by the kindness of Mr. Pierce, a lawyer.

Q What Pierce was that?

A Mr. Frank C. Pierce.

Q Mr. Pierce is dead now, isn't he?

A Yes.

Q Do you know whether or not Mr. Pierce made it his business to get a list of those and inform himself about those matters?

A Mr. Pierce was considered one of the most honorable American citizens along the border, and he has never done to my knowledge anything that has not been out of justice; he has been considered a good friend of Texas Mexicans residing in that part of the country and never has done anything for money, that is shown by his financial condition -- he died a very poor man.

Q Mr. Pierce is a son of the American Consul in Matamoros?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he was practicing law in Brownsville at the time of his death?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Are you asking this man about something he knows about or is a matter of hearsay?

MR. CANALES: The list furnished him was by a man who is dead; the man made a list of the Mexicans who were killed, and you recall that one of the witnesses testified it was about 250 or 300. I simply want to identify that list and see if the Committee --

THE CHAIRMAN: In my judgment, it is not a proper matter

THE CHAIRMAN: It is the judgment of the Committee that an of inquiry. I would be glad to have the opinion of the Committee on it.

MR. LACKEY: That is my judgment.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, we have no desire, and I state that personally I have no desire, to keep down any testimony that shows any acts of violence on the part of any Ranger, but the Rangers have some rights which I feel sure this Committee in its previous rulings has indicated that they desire to conduct the investigation under proper lines. It is ~~not~~ in evidence in this case from undisputed testimony from every man who is asked about it, that during those unfortunate times in 1915 the whole citizenship of Cameron and Hidalgo Counties especially were in arms in the woods, following various leaders, and perhaps unfortunately killing men who had not violated any law of God or man. It may be true, and perhaps is true, that a great many men who were justly believed to be criminals were killed during that time, and I expect it is true that there were men killed down there who were absolutely innocent of having ~~gi~~ violated any law, but the charges to the Ranger force, and that would be the implied effect, that the reading public would get out over the country, it would be the implied evidence that the Rangers had done it. Now I understand that there was not a very large body of Rangers down there and a very large number of citizens who had gone on just the same as the Rangers were doing --

THE CHAIRMAN: And more soldiers and government employes --

MR. MOSES: Yes, and by reason of that fact I do not believe that testimony of that character ought to go into the record, as a matter of fairness to the Rangers, because it is not shown that the Rangers had anything to do with the killing of all the people that were killed down there in that part of the country.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is the judgment of the Committee that an investigation of this character would not be proper.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know of any killings that has taken place over there by the Rangers of Mexicans?

A Lately that I know, that was Florencio Garcia.

Q Testified to by Mr. Gray?

A Yes.

Q You were present at the time his body was found?

A Yes.

Q And you made your report to your superior officer?

A Yes.

Q Do you know of any other undesirable conduct of the Rangers within your observation in Brownsville?

A I don't know, I heard of another case in Donna.

Q I said of your own knowledge?

A I had a complaint, you know, from a Mexican citizen in Donna.

Q Did you go to see him?

A No, I sent Mr. Gray to investigate.

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES:

Q Do you know Lisandros De la Rosa?

A No, sir, not personally.

Q Do you know Antonio Rocha?

A No, sir, I know them just by name; I never did know those people.

Q Do you know whether they held any official position in the Carranza army?

A No, sir, they do not.

Q If you don't know, then how do you know they do or not?

A I know by names; I don't know them personally, but I know they are in Mexico as refugees since 1915.

Q How long have you been living in Brownsville?

A Five years. *Just now?*

Q And you were there during the year 1915?

A Yes. *Long ago was it they were arrested?*

Q I will ask you if it is not notorious down in that country that the bandit raids at different times were led by De la Rosa and Antonio Rocha?

A I heard that they were making some incursions in Mexico and I reported to my government for them to be arrested, as the relations at that time with my government was not recognized by the United States, and all I could do was to get those men in a body and sent General Rico to take care of them and not allow them to cross into the United States. When they caught him -- they caught them since -- and with the instructions that General Rico gave to them, that if any of them attempted to come through the United States they will be shot.

Q In other words, if they go to killing anybody else over here in the United States, they are going to deal with them then? *Bad element that unfortunately we have on the border.*

A Sir? *It just a few weeks ago or six months or a year ago?*

Q If they are going to assassinate any women, children or men over here in the United States, your government is going to deal harshly with them?

A They want to prevent that, want to prevent that very thing, raids into American territory. *are in charge over there*

Q I will ask you if it is not common report that Rocha crossed the River not a great while ago into the United States and killed some people up there? *that is why, every time*

A They had him in jail, Rocha, they had him in jail by request of Sheriff Vann. *dealing with American authorities.*

Q Had him in jail at Matamoros? *Sheriff of Cameron County,*

A Had him in jail at Matamoros, had him in jail during

the arrival of the extradition papers.

Q Are they in jail now?

A Yes.

Q How long ago was it they were arrested?

A The same day that Mr. Wann requested them to arrest them.

I went also --

Q What date?

A I could not tell you, because I don't remember.

Q Could you tell us approximately the time?

A I don't remember, because I went in company with General Sayers to Matamoras to see the commander over there of the Mexican command, and immediately the Mexican commander sent some soldiers to arrest those men that committed this assassination on American territory, and the authorities at Matamoras they told the authorities at Brownsville that we will turn him to the American authorities as soon as they will go to the proper channels to get the extradition of those men, and they want to co-operate with American authorities to get rid of the bad element that unfortunately we have on the border.

Q Isn't it just a few weeks ago or six months or a year ago?

A No, no, it has been a few weeks ago.

Q Then it is a matter of comparatively recent date?

A Yes.

Q Prior to that time there has been no effort on the part of any of the military commanders who are in charge over there on the other side of the River to deliver or turn over those two bandits?

A They never did have complaint, that is why, every time we ever have any request or any complaint they always -- they have been prompt in co-operating with American authorities.

Q Do you mean to say that the Sheriff of Cameron County, Mr. Canales or any other citizen down there who was trying to

uphold the law, have never made a request for the return of those bandits since 1915?

A Officially, no, sir.

Q Or any other way?

A It is impossible for the Mexican authorities to return into the American authorities any prisoner unless they go through proper channels.

Q Do you mean to say that no request has been made of Nafarrata or any other of those military commanders at Matamoros to turn those two bandits over to the authorities in Texas?

A Not that I have any knowledge of. Officially I know that they have not done it.

Q It would not go to you as Consul at Brownsville, would it?

A I have to know, sometimes they go direct to me and sometimes to the American Consul.

Q That matter is taken up with an alleged government in the City of Mexico -- it would be sent direct there, wouldn't it?

A This was asked by Mr. Vann to the Mexican municipal authorities at Brownsville.

Q That was just a few weeks ago?

A Yes, they took it up with the Governor of the State and they are willing to turn him over to the American authorities as soon as they go through proper proceedings.

Q Prior to that time it is your information that no request has been made by Mr. Vann or Mr. Canales since 1917, or any other citizen or officer, for the return of those bandits?

A I have no knowledge of it.

Q There was a number of German citizens who are officers in the Carranza army?

A No, sir.

Q None?

A Not that I know.

Q Do you know Colonel "Miller"?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know a Colonel Muller?

A No, sir.

Q He is probably stationed at Tampico, or somewhere down in that country. It is true that there was a great deal of German propaganda indulged in across the River with the full knowledge and with the full acquiescence of your government, isn't it?

A No, it is not. The good sensible American people of Brownsville know it, because those that go to Matamoras do know that the authority of Matamoras never has permit any propaganda. To prove you that, I can prove you that the American consul with the Mexican authorities in ~~Mexix~~ Matamoras seized some propaganda, some German propaganda, printed, and they gave me samples and I gave the samples to the American consul over there.

Q When was that, 1918?

A It was about two or three months, about four months from now. Don't you know they were carried to Mexico?

Q At the time this bandit raid occurred your government had a man by the name of Nafarrata in charge there?

A Nafarrata.

Q The facts were that Nafarrata himself had full knowledge of a great deal of banditry that was going on -- don't you know that is true?

A I don't know.

Q And don't you know that a delegation headed by Mr. Canales went over there and met Mr. Carranza and laid all the facts before him, and he removed him?

A Yes, sir.

Q He removed him because of his sympathy with the bandits?

A I requested that General Carranza also that that man be removed from the frontier on account that he had a settlement against Americans and it was not proper for that place, as we need somebody that has no race prejudice and would do justice to everybody, and he sent General Rico, who immediately when he arrived in Brownsville, everything stopped.

Q Since that time there has been better relations existing on both sides of the River?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now Mr. Garza, you are a Mexican citizen, I presume?

A Yes.

Q You know of the theft of a lot of cattle down there from the Piper Plantation?

A Sir?

Q You know of the circumstance of a lot of cattle being stolen by Mexican citizens from the Piper Plantation?

A I know that cattle were stolen from the Piper Plantation, but I don't know that they were stolen by a Mexican citizen.

Q Don't you know they were carried to Mexico?

A Yes, and I went to the Mexican authorities over there and helped to find some of them. I suggested they to go and hunt for them and return them to the American owners, which they did.

Q How many?

A I don't remember, most of them were returned.

Q What business are you in in Mexico? What business interests have you in Mexico?

A I was a Commission Broker in Torreo.

Q What property interests have you now in the Republic of Mexico?

A I have a ranch that belongs to my wife in the State of

Tamaulipas. ~~that because you asked me in regard to Mr. Hanson~~

Q What is the name of that ranch?

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute.

(After consultation between counsel and the Chairman, this question was withdrawn.)

Q Now you say that Captain Hanson/~~was~~^{was} sent out of Mexico under Article Thirty-three?

A Yes, I inquired of the Consul General in El Paso, and he told me that he was expelled by the Constitutional Government.

Q When was that?

A I don't remember. ~~that a great many other American cit-~~

Q Several years ago? ~~the same time Captain Hanson was?~~

A Several years ago. I think after the Constitutional Government took possession of the government. ~~American citizens --~~

Q Who put Captain Hanson out of there, who was the military boss at that time at the place where he was? ~~Captain Hanson?~~

A I don't know. ~~I say, I don't deny it but I say I don't~~

Q Wasn't it Cavalero? ~~nation of it.~~

A It was the military state governor. ~~trouble of 1916,~~

Q What state? ~~Government had not been recognized by the United~~

A Of the State of Tamaulipas. ~~act?~~

Q Is that the state in which Captain Hanson was?

A I think so. ~~there was really no diplomatic channel for~~

Q Is not that man now fighting the Carranza government?

A Yes, sir.

Q So he is a very undesirable citizen himself now, the man who expelled Captain Hanson? ~~the two nations for extradition~~

A I don't know about that, sir, and I don't think I have to answer those questions. I have to get permission from my government to.

Q You didn't hesitate to say that he was expelled from there; you did that on hearsay testimony? ~~the Committee has already~~

A I did that because you asked me in regard to Mr. Hanson who was expelled from over there.

Q By the Carranza government?

A By the Carranza government.

Q The man who actually expelled him, the Governor of that State, is himself fighting Carranza?

A He is fighting him now.

Q It is true there were a great many American citizens put out of there under Article Thirty-three, isn't it?

A I don't know.

Q And isn't it true that a great many other American citizens were expelled at the same time Captain Hanson was?

A I don't know, I haven't heard of any others.

Q You mean you never heard of any other American citizens --

A I never heard of any other American citizen, yes.

Q In the whole Republic of Mexico, except Captain Hanson?

A That is what I say, I don't deny it but I say I don't know it, I have no information of it.

MR. CANALES: At the time of the bandit trouble of 1915, the Carranza government had not been recognized by the United States Government -- is that a fact?

A Yes, it is a fact.

Q In truth, there was really no diplomatic channel for exchanging criminals?

A Yes.

Q And now since that government is constituted they are observing the treaty between the two nations for extradition of criminals.

MR. CANALES: If the Committee is in session at the time

MR. CANALES: I spoke to the gentlemen what I intended to prove by Judge Ferto. I think that the Committee has already

gone through that, therefore I am going to discharge Judge Forto and tender him to the other side if they have any evidence.

MR. MOSES: We just tender him back to you.

THE CHAIRMAN: If this gentleman has any material evidence, we have time for him to be sworn and to hear him. We are not going to stand for passing the buck.

MR. MOSES: We haven't anything to do with it.

MR. CANALES: I wanted to prove by him the fact that he translated that open letter that was published about the United States and Washington, in regard to conditions there. I intended to prove up the fact that conditions are absolutely correct.

THE CHAIRMAN: I told you the facts and the letter were absolutely immaterial and would not be admitted in evidence.

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir. There is nothing further. Mr. Chairman, do you want me to call those witnesses in 1917 and 1918 that are representatives now?

THE CHAIRMAN: No, let's get through with the outside witnesses.

MR. CANALES: As far as I am concerned, I close.

THE CHAIRMAN: Have you any other witnesses in attendance that have been subpoenaed by you that have not been excused?

MR. CANALES: That is all.

MR. MOSES: Do I understand that the proponents close?

THE CHAIRMAN: There are some members of the House that desire to be heard, that will be heard at some other time during the investigation, but so far as Mr. Canales is concerned I understand that is complete.

MR. CANALES: If the Committee is in session at the time Mr. Ed C. Lassater arrives in Austin, I would like to use him.

MR. MOSES: The two members of the House mentioned in the

charges were Thompson and Senator Douglas.

MR. CANALES: And Representative Poole.

MR. MOSES: What phase of it are they on?

MR. CANALES: Thompson and Poole are in regard to the Robertson matter, and Mr. Blackburn I understand with regard to the misconduct of some Rangers in his county that are now on the force.

MR. MOSES: And Mr. Poole?

MR. CANALES: With regard to that Robertson and Sands matter, I think.

THE CHAIRMAN: Now would it be of any assistance to counsel and the Adjutant General's Department to adjourn?

MR. KNIGHT: I think so.

THE CHAIRMAN: Until we complete this proceedings we will meet at 1:30. If we adjourn at 5:00 we will adjourn to 7:00. If we adjourn at 5:30 we will adjourn to 7:30. My intention is going to be to continue this investigation right on through with all possible dispatch until it is completed. If there is no objection, the Committee will now rise, to reassemble at 1:30.

(Whereupon the Committee recessed until 1:30 P. M., February 11, 1919.)
